

Pali Text Society

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART I.
EKANIPĀTA, DUKANIPĀTA, AND TIKANIPĀTA

EDITED BY
THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.
EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY

SECOND EDITION

REVISED BY
A. K. WARDER, B.A., Ph.D.
LECTURER IN SANSKRIT IN THE UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH

PALITEXT SOCIETY

OXFORD

1989

Pali Text Society

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART I.
EKANIPĀTA, DUKANIPĀTA, AND TIKANIPĀTA

EDITED BY
THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.
EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY

SECOND EDITION

REVISED BY
A. K. WARDER, B.A., Ph.D.
LECTURER IN SANSKRIT IN THE UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH

PALI TEXT SOCIETY
OXFORD
1989

First published . . . 1885
Second Edition . . . 1961
Reprinted . . . 1989

All rights reserved

ISBN 0 86013 067 3

TO

PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL

OF COPENHAGEN,

THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE

WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PĀLI TEXT,

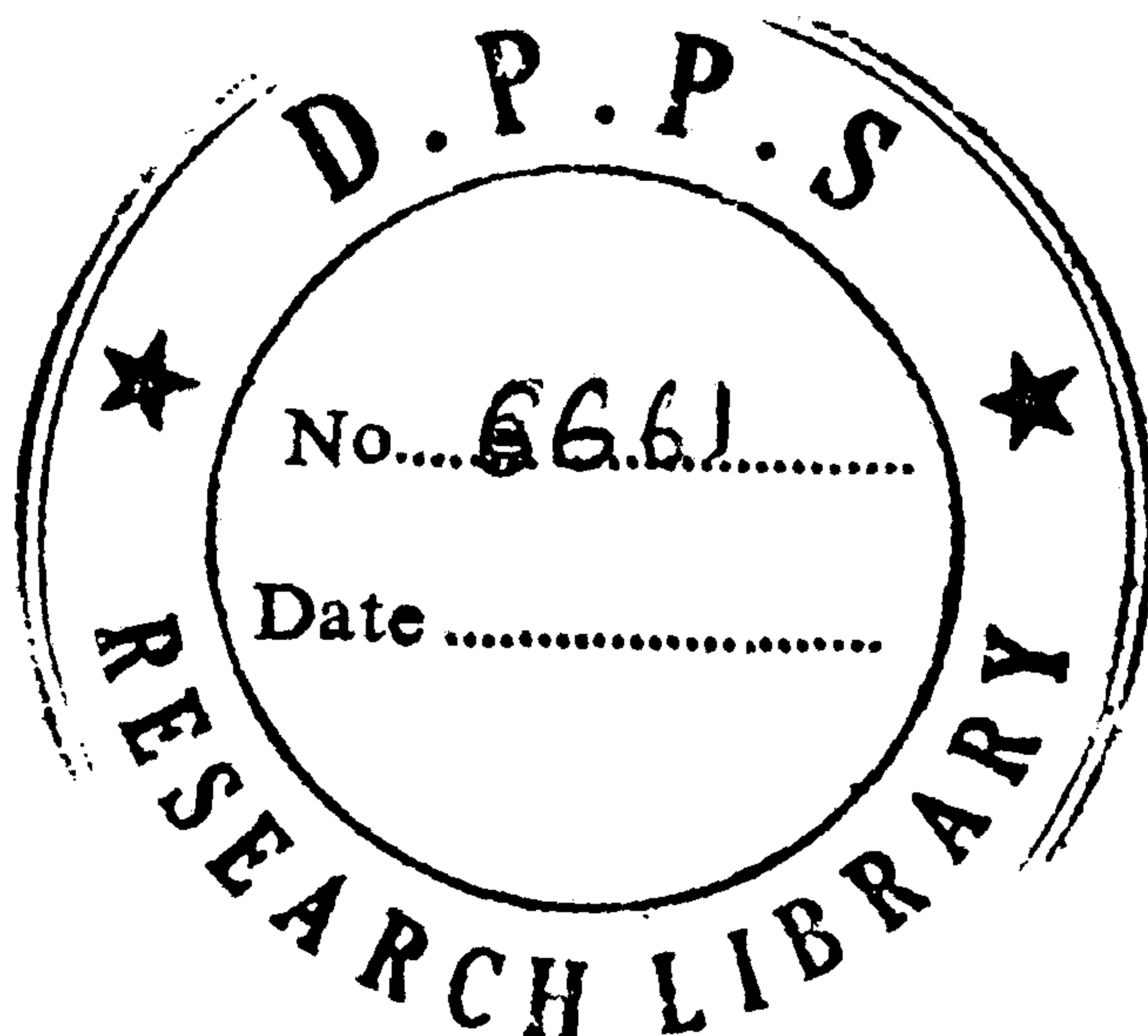
IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO

HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,

THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

IS

RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.



PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY

ANTONY ROWE LTD, CHIPPENHAM, WILTSHIRE

PRELIMINARY REMARKS

For the text of these three¹ nipâtas of the AṅGUTTARA-NIKĀYA I have made use of the following manuscripts:—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese character), in the India Office Library.
 2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Sinhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
 3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Sinhalese character) of the same collection.
 4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
 5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
 6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.
 7. Com. (3.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhûti Unnânsê. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
 8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
 9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
 10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddânas.
- Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Sinhalese writing.
11. There is a ñîkâ or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the Aṅguttara. It contains the first nipâta and the beginning of the second.

¹ An edition of the first *two* nipâtas was issued by the Pâli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pe's* or . . . : have been employed.

There is a very close agreement between the Sinhalese and Burmese versions of the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Sinhalese readings.

The Sinhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (*Ten Jâtakas*, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the *Āṅguttara*. Thus, for *bhecchati* (I. v. 1), Ph. reads *bhijjissati*, and for *pali-gedha* (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes *baligedha*, in which *bali* gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for *saṅkasāyanti* (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Sinhalese copies, and sanctioned by the *Samyutta-Nikāya*, Ph. reads *saṅghāmayanti*. I venture to think that the Sinhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for *saññāyanti*.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading *atithâtum* for *atiyâtum* (II. iv. 8), and *okkâcita* for *ukkâcita* (II. v. 6). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See *saṅkhepa*, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*, which Professor Beal calls the “*Add-One-Āgama*.”¹ We have, however, no means of

¹ Bunyiu Nanjio, in his “*Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon*,” No. 543, gives a description of a work called *Tsan-yi-ohān-chin* (Add-one āgama-book), which he translates *Ekottarāgamasūtra*. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (*varga*?) it is *unlike* the Pāli *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*. It is, however, worth noticing that in the *Milinda-Pañha* (p. 352) the *Āṅguttara* is alluded to as the *Ekuttara-Nikāya*.

verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese *Anguttara* to compare with the Pâli version.

In Professor Beal's "*Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese*," we have some quotations from a work called the "*Siau-chi-Kwan*," written by Chi-kai, the founder of the *Tian-tai* sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "*On Chiding the Evil Desires*," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the *Paṭhama-vagga* (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "*Casting Away Hindrances*," looks much like an expansion of the *Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vagga* (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an *Anguttara*, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pâli work so called than the *Dhammapada* translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the *Samacitta-vagga* (II. iv. 2) of the *Anguttara* there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The *San-kai-ri* quotes the *Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio* as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination."

In regard to this subject, the *Fubo-on Jiu-kió* has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Pâli, "that if one

were to estimate the value of one sho (about a quart and a half) of the mother's milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty kokus of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps of measure" (The CHRYSA N T H E M U M, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Pâli Text Society's Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of "Death's Messengers" in the Devadûta-vagga, III. 35, 1-4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the Aṅguttara-Nikâya is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Sinhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the Tika-nipâta, Uddânas for the first three nipâtas. The Phayre MS. has an Uddâna only for the Tika-nipâta.

The text of these Uddânas is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the vaggas themselves, it is still not free from error.

The Tika-nipâta Uddâna does not go beyond the Maṅgala-vagga.

The Acelaka-vagga probably included only suttas 151, 152; so that the ten suttas 153-162 made a second vagga, while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere "tag," as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddâna with the Paris MS., to Subhûti Unnânsê for reading the Eka and Duka nipâtas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the Aṅguttara. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

[RICHARD MORRIS]

EDITORIAL NOTE TO THE SECOND EDITION

Close on three quarters of a century have now passed since, in 1885, the first edition of this volume was published. Though it went out of print some years ago, a mere facsimile reprint was hardly justified on account of the errors and misprints it contained, and so it was necessary to wait until a new editor came forward willing to find the time to go through the volume and correct as many mistakes as possible within certain limits, thus enabling the Pali Text Society to bring out a revised edition of this important work. It was therefore extremely gratifying to secure the timely and capable assistance of Dr. A. K. Warder, Lecturer in Sanskrit in the University of Edinburgh, for this laborious task, as a result of which a much improved version of Morris's *A.* i now comes into circulation.

It is to be hoped, moreover, that in the future the P.T.S. will have the pleasure of publishing other volumes more directly under the editorship of Dr. Warder. At present, besides his work on Pali metre, he is arranging for the P.T.S. a transcript of the *Mohavicchedanī*, a lengthy and complicated commentary on the *mātikās* of the seven Abhidhamma works, which our venerated colleague, the Ven. A. P. Buddhadatta Mahāthera, has made from Burmese and Cambodian MSS.; and he has undertaken the editing of some of the later Parts of the *Pali Tipiṭakam Concordance*.

It has been decided to retain the three Indexes Morris made for this volume. Thus, while the five volumes of the P.T.S. edition of *A.* will remain consistent in this respect, each can be used separately for the material it contains. Unfortunately time and other work have not allowed for such a thorough

revision of the Index of Subjects as of those of Proper Names and of Gāthās, nor was it so necessary because those who need a wider range of references can now turn to more sources than were available in 1885: to a certain number of valuable Dictionaries, to those footnotes in texts and translations where further references are given, and to *A.* vi, which is the Index volume to the five volumes of *A.* text; and when the *Pali Tipiṭakam Concordance* is completed it should contain all the references to every word found in the Pali Canon.

I. B. HORNER

London, 1957

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION

In re-issuing this volume the Society has aimed in the first place at reproducing the text as Morris intended it: i.e. at removing the printer's errors without tampering with Morris' readings. There is of course no clear boundary between these misprints and the slips or mistakes of the editor, some of which (obvious now but problematic in 1885) have also been corrected. The edition cannot be called critical: it was apparently a hasty piece of work, and its accuracy was probably impaired by the infirmities of old age. Nevertheless, more harm than good would have resulted from any attempt to revise the collation of the MSS. The frequency of misprints makes us uncertain of the readings, and it was not possible to check with the originals. Our present issue is merely a stop-gap to serve, in conjunction with the Siamese, Sinhalese and Burmese editions, until a critical edition is prepared on the basis of all the manuscript material available.

Among these other editions, it should be noted that the Siamese is a very fine piece of work. We have to admit that it is superior to ours both in the constitution of the text and in freedom from misprints (even after correcting well over 2,000 we cannot hope to have eliminated them all). Our edition is more useful only in reporting a fair number of variants, which the Siamese editors perhaps regarded as a superfluous luxury once they had constituted a very satisfactory text—and also a unified text. They notice only a few of the more important variants in a Burmese edition and in Morris', or in their own MSS. Our text is not unified, whatever Morris may have intended. Thus we have not suppressed such discrepancies as paṭi-/pati- in certain words, though we had no means of

deciding how many of such cases were mere misprints. We have retained the doublets bhad(d)ante on the authority of the Saddanīti (Smith, pp. 679–80), as traditional variants. Without more MSS. it is vain to decide which variant appeared in the “ original ” Aṅguttara tradition. When at last we have critical editions of a number of Canonical texts we may be able to decide whether the Tipiṭaka or any of its component parts ever was “ unified.” At present this seems in fact very unlikely, hence a unified text, though convenient and accurate enough for many purposes and agreeable to use, almost certainly cannot represent the ancient tradition.

Here and there the correctors have noted important variants in the Siamese and Sinhalese editions, but this has not been done consistently. Less often readings of the P.T.S. edition of the Commentary have been noticed; presumably readers will have this at hand in any case. It seemed unnecessary to move “ better ” readings from the critical apparatus to the text, quite apart from our principle of giving Morris’ text except for obvious blunders. Readers of Pali texts have to accustom themselves to keeping one eye on the footnotes. Occasionally, however, emendations have been made in the light of the other editions, dictionaries (esp. C.P.D.), metrical considerations, etc. These emendations and conjectures arising from the correctors’ work from time to time were felt to be worth including as contributions to the eventual critical edition. The many differences in division into sections, suttas, etc., have been ignored. E.g. K^e has the Dukanipāta arranged in only 16 sections. Sometimes the punctuation has been corrected, but there are still a good many misplaced question marks.

Thanks are due to Mr. E. M. Hare for a useful list of corrections, covering the whole volume, and to Miss I. B. Horner for a number of corrections, especially to the Indexes. We have also had the benefit of F. L. Woodward’s translation of the text (Gradual Sayings I, P.T.S. 1932), in which that indefatigable concorder noted many corrections and also readings of the Commentary, of Sinhalese editions and manuscripts, and of parallel passages. The present text, like many of the Society’s

more recent publications, has enjoyed the advantage of being read in proof not only by Miss Horner, our Hon. Secretary, whose experienced eye has detected still more errors which had eluded the correctors, but also by the Revd. Nyāṇaponika Mahāthera who detected more errors still; the editors tender him their sincere thanks for his help with the proofs, and also for supplying a valuable number of variant readings from ChS, Com (4) and BC.

Additional abbreviations, etc.

BC=Anguttara Nikāyo, Part I. With a Sinhala Translation . . . Pali Text ed. by G. P. Malalasekera. Buddhist Congress Tipiṭaka Series, vol. VI (Colombo, 1922).

K^e=Siamese edition of the text.

C^e=Sinhalese edition of the text.

ChS=Chaṭṭha Sangīti Piṭakam (Rangoon, 1955).

Com (4)=Manorathapūraṇī (in Sinhala script), ed. by Ratmalane Dharmakīrti Sri Dharamārāma (Colombo, 1952).

Cy=P.T.S. edn. of the commentary (Com.=Morris' readings of MSS.).

[]=reading considered spurious.

< >=reading apparently without authority in Morris' MSS. but required by the context (esp. metrical context). Sometimes supported by K^e or C^e or Cy, otherwise conjectural. Morris' conjectures are asterisked.

A. K. WARDER.

Edinburgh, 1957

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
PRELIMINARY REMARKS	v
EDITORIAL NOTE TO THE SECOND EDITION	ix
PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION	xi
 I. EKA-NIPĀTA	 1-40
I. Rûpa vagga	1
II. Nivaraṇa vagga	3
III. Akammanīya vagga	5
IV. Adanta vagga	6
V. Paṇihita vagga	8
VI. Accharāsaṅghāta vagga	10
VII. Viriyārambha vagga	12
VIII. Kalyāṇamitta vagga	14
IX. Pamāda vagga	15
X. XI. Adhamma vagga	16
XII. Anāpatti vagga	20
XIII. Ekapuggala vagga	22
XIV. Etadagga vagga	23
XV. Aṭṭhāna vagga	24
XVI. Ekadhamma vagga	30
XVII. Bija vagga	30
XVIII. Makkhali vagga	33
XIX. Appamattaka vagga	35
XX. XXI. Jhāna vagga	38
 II. DUKA-NIPĀTA	 47-100
I. Kammakāraṇa vagga	47
II. Adhikaraṇa vagga	52
III. Bāla vagga	59
IV. Samacitta vagga	61

	PAGE
V. Parisâ vagga	71
VI. Puggala vagga	76
VII. Sukha vagga	81
VIII. Nimitta vagga	82
IX. Dhamma vagga	83
X. Bâla vagga	84
XI. Âsâ vagga	86
XII. Âyâcana vagga	89
XIII. Dâna vagga	91
XIV. Santhâra vagga	93
XV. Kodha vagga	95
XVI. Atthavasa vagga	98
III. TIKA-NIPÂTA	101-300
I. Bâla vagga	101
II. Rathakâra vagga	106
III. Puggala vagga	118
IV. Devadûta vagga	132
V. Cûla vagga	150
VI. Brâhmaṇa vagga	155
VII. Mahâ vagga	173
VIII. Ânanda vagga	215
IX. Samaṇa vagga	229
X. Loṇaphala vagga	239
XI. Sambodhi vagga	258
XII. Âpâyika vagga	265
XIII. Kusinâra vagga	274
XIV. Yodhâjîva vagga	284
XV. Maṅgala vagga	292
XVI. Acelaka vagga	295
Uddâna	300
Index of Subjects	305
Index of Proper Names	331
Index of Gâthâs	334

ĀṄGUTTARA NIKĀYA

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

EKA-NIPĀTA.¹

I.

1. Evaṃmesutaṃ. Ekaṃsamayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Tātra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ.

Itthirūpaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandhaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

¹ *Morris reads Eka- throughout; ChS, BC, Com (4) read Ekaka- throughout.*

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupas-
sāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yatha-
yidaṃ bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi
samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭ-
ṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbam.

Itthiphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya
tiṭṭhatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpam pi samanu-
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yatha-
yidaṃ bhikkhave purisarūpam.

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭ-
ṭhatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi
yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ
bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassā-
mi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ
bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭ-
ṭhatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi
yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhi-
kkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanu-
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yatha-
yidaṃ bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbam.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya
tiṭṭhatī ti.

Rûpâdi-vaggo paṭhamo.¹

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo*.

II.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sâmi yena anuppanno vâ kâmacchando uppajjati uppanno
vâ kâmacchando bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattati yatha-
yidaṃ bhikkhave subha-nimittam.

Subha-nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anup-
panno c'eva kâmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca kâmacchando
bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sâmi yena anuppanno vâ vyâpâdo uppajjati uppanno vâ
vyâpâdo bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ
bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anup-
panno c'eva vyâpâdo uppajjati uppanno ca vyâpâdo bhiyyo
bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sâmi yena anuppannam vâ thîna-middham uppajjati
uppannam vâ thînamiddham bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃ-
vattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave aratî-tandîvijambhikâ¹
bhatta-sammado² cetaso ca lînattam.

Lînacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thînamiddham
uppajjati uppannañ ca thînamiddham bhiyyo bhâvâya ve-
pullâya saṃvattatî ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanu-
passâmi yena anuppannam vâ uddhacca-kukkuccam
uppajjati uppannam vâ uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyo bhâ-
vâya vepullâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso
avûpasamo.

Avûpasanta-cittassa³ bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhac-
cakukkuccam uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccam
bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattatî ti.

¹ Ph. vijambhitâ. Com. -kâ. ² Ph., bhattamado. ³ Ph. avûpasantassa.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā
vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ
bhikkhave ayoṇiso manasikāro.

Ayoṇiso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vici-
kicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya
vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccando n'uppajjati uppanno
vā kāmaccando pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asubha-
nimittam.

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoṇiso manasikaroto anup-
panno c'eva kāmaccando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kāmacc-
cando pahīyatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno
vā vyāpādo pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mettā ceto-
vimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttiṃ yoṇiso manasikaroto
anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo
pahīyatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham n'uppajjati
uppannam vā thīna-middham pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave
ārambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu¹ parakkama-dhātu.

Āraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīna-
middham n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham pahīyatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanup-
passāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhaṅga-kukkucam
n' uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkucam pahīyati
yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo.

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhac-
cakukkucam n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkucam
pahīyatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanup-

¹ Ph. nikkamma; T. nikkama.

passâmi yena anuppannâ vâ vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ pahîyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ ca vicikicchâ pahîyatî ti.

Nîvaraṇa-pahâna-vaggo dutiyo.¹

III.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ akammanîyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.²

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ akammanîyaṃ hotî ti.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ kammanîyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ kammanîyaṃ hotî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvatatti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvatatî ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ apâtubhûtaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvatatî ti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

¹ T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*, The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

² Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidaṃ in the first four suttas.

passâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ pātubhûtaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ abahulîkataṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattatî ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ bahulîkataṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ abahulîkataṃ dukkhâdhivâhaṃ¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ abahulîkataṃ dukkhâdhivâhaṃ hotî ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ bahulîkataṃ sukhâdhivâhaṃ¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ bahulîkataṃ sukhâdhivâhaṃ hotî ti.

Akammanîya-vaggo tatiyo.²

IV.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ mahato anatthâya saṃvattatî ti.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

¹ Ph. dukkha-vipâkaṃ.

² Ph. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.

passâmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave aguttaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattatî ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ guttaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave guttaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave arakkhitaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattatî ti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave rakkhitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattatî ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattatî ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.¹

¹ From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat°*.

V.

1. Seyyathâpi¹ bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ micchâ pañihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati² lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatî ti. N'etaṃ thânam³ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Micchâ-pañihitattâ bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁴ micchâ pañihitena cittaṇa avijjam bhecchati vijjam uppâdessati nibbânam sacchikarissatî ti. N' etaṃ thânam⁵ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Micchâ pañihitattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ sammâ pañihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati² lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatî ti. Thânam etaṃ⁶ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Sammâ pañihitattâ bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁴ sammâ pañihitena cittaṇa avijjam bhecchati² vijjam uppâdessati nibbânam sacchikarissatî ti. Thânam etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Sammâ pañihitattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

3. Idhâham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭha-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi. Imamhi ce ayaṃ samaye puggalo kâlam kareyya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Cittaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭham.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca⁷ pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh'ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtam nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti.

4. Idhâham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi. Imamhi ce

¹ Compare Dhammapada, 311.

³ Ph. has thânam etaṃ.

⁵ Ph. has thânam etaṃ.

⁷ Ph. hetu.

² Ph. bhijjissati.

⁴ Ph. for so vata bhikkhu reads sârakâ bhikkhû.

⁶ Ph. n'etaṃ thânam.

ayam samaye puggalo kalam kareyya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi 'ssa bhikkhave pasannam.

Ceto-pasâda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇa sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantî ti.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado âvilo lūito kalalībhūto¹ tattha cakkhumâ puriso tīre t̥hito na passeyya sippisambukam² pi sakkhara-kāṭhalam pi maccha-gumbam³ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu âvilena cittaena attattham vâ ñassati⁴ parattham vâ ñassati⁴ ubhayattham vâ ñassati⁴ uttarim vâ manussadhammâ⁵ alamariyañāṇa-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatî ti. N' etam t̥hanam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.⁶

6. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno anâvilo tattha cakkhumâ puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippisambukam pi sakkhara-kāṭhalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anâvilena cittaena attattham vâ ñassati parattham vâ ñassati ubhayattham vâ ñassati uttarim vâ manussadhammâ alamariyañāṇa-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatî ti. T̥hanam etam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

7. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave yāni kânici rukkhajâtāni candano⁷ tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mudutāya kammaññatāya, evam eva kho aham bhikkhave na aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evam⁸ bhāvitam bahulikatam mudu ca hoti kammaññaṃ⁹ ca yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikatam mudu ca¹⁰ hoti kammaññaṃ ca ti.¹¹

¹ Ph. lūi saha kalāli-.

² Ph. m° — kumbham.

³ Ph. alone has -dhammam. The Com. T. supports -dhammâ.

⁴ See Jâtaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

⁵ Ph. yena.

⁶ Tr. muduṇca.

⁷ Ph. sibbi°.

⁸ Ph. ussati.

⁹ ChS, BC, Com (4) *read* phandano.

¹⁰ Ph. kammaniyañ.

¹¹ Ph. kammaññaṃ ca hoti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sâmi yaṃ evaṃ la h u p a r i v a t t a ṃ yathayidaṃ cittaṃ yâvañ c' idaṃ¹ bhikkhave upamâ pi na sukarâ yâva lahuparivattaṃ cittaṃ ti.

9. P a b h a s s a r a m idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ti.

10. P a b h a s s a r a m idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi vip̐pamuttan ti.

Pañihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcamo.²

VI.

1. P a b h a s s a r a m idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ assutavâ³ puthujjano yathâbhûtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmā assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'atthi ti vadāmī ti.

2. P a b h a s s a r a m idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi vip̐pamuttaṃ.⁴ Taṃ sutavâ ariya-sāvako yathâbhûtaṃ pajānāti. Tasmā sutavato ariyasāva-kassa cittabhāvanā atthi ti vadāmī ti.

3. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittaṃ⁵ āsevati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapinḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ⁶ bahulīkarontī⁷ ti ?

4. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittaṃ bhāveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapinḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ bahulīkarontī⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. yâvañhidam.

² From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo pañcamo*. ChS, BC, read *Pañihita-accha-vaggo pañcamo*.

³ Ph. asutavâ.

⁴ Ph. vimuttaṃ.

⁵ Ph. mettacittaṃ.

⁶ Ph. read *yena* for *ye naṃ*; naṃ = mettaṃ cittaṃ?

⁷ Ph. -karotī ti.

⁸ Compare *Dhammapada*, verses 1-3.

5. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amogham raṭṭhapinḍam bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam bahulîkarontî ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ akusalâ akusalabhâgiyâ akusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ.¹ Mano tesam dhammânam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusalâ dhammâ ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ kusalâ kusalabhâgiyâ kusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ. Mano tesam dhammânam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad² eva kusalâ dhammâ ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosa jjam.

Kusîtassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

Accharâ-saṅghâta-vaggo chaṭṭho.³

¹ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

² Ph. anudeva.

³ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo chaṭṭho*.

VII.

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave viriyârambho.

Âraddhaviriyassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mahicchatâ.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appicchatâ.

Appicchassa¹ bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

4. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asantutthitâ.

Asantutthassa² bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave santutthitâ.

Santutthassa³ bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

¹ Pb. apicchatâya.

² Ph. asantutthitâya.

³ Ph. santutthitâya.

6. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave a y o n i s o m a n a s i k â r o .

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave y o n i s o m a n a s i k â r o .

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave a s a m p a j a ñ ñ a m .

Asampajânassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave s a m p a j a ñ ñ a m .

Samapajânassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave p â p a m i t t a t â .

Pâpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

Viriyârambhâdi-vaggo sattamo.¹

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo sattamo*.

VIII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoṇiso manasikāro.

Ayoṇiso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchantī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ yoṇiso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā e'eva boj-
jhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ
gacchantī ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ ñāti-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihānīnaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihānī ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ ñāti-
vuddhi. Etad aggaṃ vuddhīnaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-vuddhi.
Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā
vaḍḍhissāmā¹ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ bho-
ga parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihānīnaṃ
yadidaṃ paññā-parihānī ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bho-
ga vuddhi. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhīnaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabban ti.

10. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ ya-so-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihānīnaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihānī ti.

Kalyāṇamittādi-vaggo aṭṭhamo.²

IX.

1. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ ya-so-
vuddhi. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhīnaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph. vuddhissāmā *throughout*.

² From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo aṭṭhamo*.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evam mahato anatthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pa m â d o.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anatthâya samvattatî ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave a p p a m â d o.

Appamâdo bhikkhave mahato atthâya samvattatî ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of]:—

4, 5. Kosajjam . . .	viriyârambho.
6, 7. Mahicchatâ . . .	appicchatâ.
8, 9. Asantutthitâ . . .	santutthitâ.
10, 11. Ayoniso manasikâro	yoniso manasikâro.
12, 13. Asampajaññaṃ . . .	sampajaññaṃ.
14, 15. Pâpamittatâ . . .	kalyânamittatâ.
16, 17. Anuyogo akusalâ- nam dhammânam ananuyogo kusa- lânam dhammâ- nam.	... anuyogo kusalânam dham- mânam ananuyogo akusalâ- nam dhammânam.

Pamâdâdivaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekaṃ² aṅgaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evam mahato anatthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pa m â d o.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anatthâya samvattatî ti.

2. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave a p p a m â d o.

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo navamo*.

² Tr. *has ekaṅgaṃ pi throughout*.

Appamâdo bhikkhave mahato atthâya samvattatî ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nânñam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anatthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjam . . . pe . . . viriyârambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchatâ . . . pe . . . appicchatâ.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantutthitâ . . . pe . . . santutthitâ.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikâro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikâro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññam . . . sampajaññam.

13. . . . pe . . . bâhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nânñam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anatthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pâpamittatâ.

Pâpamittatâ bhikkhave mahato anatthâya samvattatîti.

14. Bâhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nânñam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyânamittatâ.

Kalyânamittatâ bhikkhave mahato atthâya samvattatîti.

15. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nânñam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anatthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalânam dhammânam ananuyogo kusalânam dhammânam.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalânam dhammânam . . . mahato anatthâya samvattatîti.

16. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nânñam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalânam dhammânam ananuyogo akusalânam dhammânam.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalânam dhammânam . . . mahato atthâya samvattatîti.

17. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya samvattatî ti.

18. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa tṭhiyâ asammosâya anantaradhânâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamâdo bhikkhave saddhammassa t̥hitiyâ asammosâya anantaradhânâya samvattatîti.

19, 20. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evam saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyârambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahicchatâ . . . pe . . . appicchatâ.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantut̥thitâ . . . pe . . . santut̥thitâ.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikâro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikâro.

27, 28. . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . pe . . . sampajaññaṃ.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pâpamittatâ . . . pe . . . kalyânamittatâ.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogo kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ . . . pe . . . anuyogo kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ . . . pe . . .

Catukotikam nit̥thitaṃ.¹

33. Ye te² bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammaṃ dhammo ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya³ paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ antaradhâpentîti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammaṃ adhammo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayaṃ vinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayaṃ avinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

² Ph. Ye pi te.

³ Ph. bahujana-ahitâya; bahujana-asukhâya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâ-gatena abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâgena ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatena âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti . . . pe . . .

40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatena anâ-ciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe . . .

41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujaṇâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujaṇâsukhâya bahunô jassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuṇṇaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhâpentîti.

Adhammâdi-vaggo dasamo.¹

XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammaṃ adhammo ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujaṇâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujaṇâsukhâya bahunô jassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puṇṇaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ tthapenti ti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammaṃ dhammo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayaṃ avinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayaṃ vinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâ-gatena abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâ-gatena bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ From Ph., but T., etc., read. *Vaggo dasamo*. ChS reads *Dutiyapamâdâdi-vaggo dasamo*.

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatena anâciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatena âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujaṇaḥitâya paṭipannâ bahujaṇasukhâya bahuno jaṇassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puṇṇaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ thapentîti.¹

Ekâdasamo vaggo.²

XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattiṃ âpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujaṇaḥitâya paṭipannâ bahujaṇasukhâya bahuno jaṇassa anathâya aḥitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuṇṇaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ antaradhâpentîti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattiṃ anâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukaṃ âpattiṃ garukâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukaṃ âpattiṃ lahukâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû duṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesaṃ âpattiṃ anavasesâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ See Cullavagga, p. 204.

² ChS, BC read *Adhammâdi-vaggo ekâdasamo*.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anavasesam âpattim sâvasesâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sappatikkammam âpattim appatikkammâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appatikkammam âpattim sappatikkammâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhâpentîti.

11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattim anâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puññam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam ṭhapentîti . . . pe. . . .

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattim âpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukam âpattim lahukâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukam âpattim garukâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû duṭṭhullam âpattim duṭṭhullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

16. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû aduṭṭhullam âpattim aduṭṭhullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesam âpattim sâvasesâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anavasesam âpattim anavasesâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sappatikkammam âpattim sappatikkammâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appatikkammam âpattim appatikkammâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puññam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam ṭhapentî ti.

Anâpattâdivaggo dvâdasamo.¹

¹ From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo ? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . devamanussânan ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâ tubhâvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamassa ekapuggalassa ? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâ tubhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo ? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kâlakiriyâ bahunô janassa anutappâ¹ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa ? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kâlakiriyâ . . . pe . . . anutappâ hotîti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati adutiyo asahâyo appaṭimo appaṭisamo appaṭibhâgo appaṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadânaṃ aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo ? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . dipadânaṃ aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâ tubhâvâ mahato cakkhussa pâ tubhâvo hoti, mahato âlokassa pâ tubhâvo hoti, mahato obhâsassa pâ tubhâvo hoti, channaṃ anuttariyânaṃ pâ tubhâvo hoti, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidânaṃ sacchikiriyâ hoti, aneka-dhâtu-paṭivedho hoti, nânâdhâtu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjâ-vimutti-

¹ Ph. anukampâ; T. anutappâya.

phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, sotâpatti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, saka-dâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, anâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâ tubhâvâ mahato cakkhussa pâ tubhâvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyaṃ hotîti.¹

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ Tathâgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Sâriputto.

Sâriputto bhikkhave Tathâgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavattetîti.²

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

XIV.³

1. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ rattaññûnaṃ	yadidaṃ Aññaṃ koṇḍañño.
mahâpaññaṃ	yadidaṃ Sâriputto.
iddhimantânaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahâ Moggallâno.
dhutavâdânaṃ ⁴	yadidaṃ Mahâ Kassapo.
dibbâcakkhukânaṃ	yadidaṃ Anuruddho.
uccâkulikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddiyo Kâligodhâ ⁵ - yaputto.
mañjussarânaṃ	yadidaṃ Lakunṭaka ⁶ -bhaddiyo.
sîhanâdikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Piṇḍola-Bhâradvâjo.
dhammakathikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Punno Mantâni-putto.
saṅkhittena bhâsita- sa vitthârena atthaṃ	
vibhajantânaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahâ Kaccâno ti. ⁷

¹ Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo*.

² The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

³ The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

⁴ Ph. dhûtangadharânaṃ.

⁵ Ph. T. Kâligodha°.

⁶ Bh. Lakunṭhavaka-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakunḍa°.

⁷ Ph. ends with *Vaggo dutiyo*. Com. *Pathamo vaggo*.

gatimantânaṃ	yadidaṃ Â n a n d o.
dhitimantânaṃ	yadidaṃ Â n a n d o.
upaṭṭhâkânaṃ	yadidaṃ Â n a n d o.
mahâparisânaṃ	yadidaṃ U r u v e l a - k a s s a p o.
kulappasâdakânaṃ	yadidaṃ K â ḷ u d â y î.
appâbâdhânaṃ	yadidaṃ B a k k u l o. ¹
pubbenivâsaṃ anussa- rantânaṃ	yadidaṃ S o b h i t o.
vinayadharânaṃ	yadidaṃ U p â l i.
bhikkhun'ovâdakânaṃ	yadidaṃ N a n d a k o.
indriyesu-gutta-dvârâ- naṃ	yadidaṃ N a n d o.
bhikkhu-ovâdakânaṃ	yadidaṃ M a h â - k a p p i n o.
tejo-dhâtukusalânaṃ	yadidaṃ S â g a t o.
paṭibhâneyyakânaṃ	yadidaṃ R â d h o.
lûkhacîvara-dharânaṃ	yadidaṃ M o g h a r â j â ² ti.
5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvikânaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ	
rattaññûnaṃ	yadidaṃ M a h â p a j â p a t î G o t a m î.
mahâpaññânaṃ	yadidaṃ K h e m â.
iddhimantânaṃ	yadidaṃ U p p a l a v a ṇ ṇ â.
vinayadharânaṃ	yadidaṃ P a ṭ â c â r â. ³
dhammakathikânaṃ	yadidaṃ D h a m m a d i n n â.
jhâyînaṃ	yadidaṃ N a n d â.
âraddhāviriyaṃ	yadidaṃ S o ṇ â.
dibbacakkhukânaṃ	yadidaṃ S a k u l â.
khippâbhiññânaṃ	yadidaṃ B h a d d â ⁴ K u ṇ ḍ a l a k e s â.
pubbenivâsaṃ anussa- rantînaṃ	yadidaṃ B h a d d â - k a p i l â n î. ⁵
mahâbhiññappattânaṃ	yadidaṃ B h a d d â K a c c â n â.
lûkhacîvaradharânaṃ	yadidaṃ K i s â g o t a m î.
saddhâdhimuttânaṃ	yadidaṃ S i g â l a m â t â ⁶ ti.

6. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvakânaṃ upâsakânaṃ
paṭhamam saraṇam gacchantânaṃ

¹ Ph. appânâdhikânaṃ yad° Bâkulo.

² T. -râjo.

³ Bb. has Pâṭâcârâ; the others, Paṭâcârâ: pâṭa°- may be correct = Sansk. *prâtâ*, full, perfect.

⁴ Tr. Bhadda throughout.

⁵ Ba. Kâpilânî.

⁶ Ph. Siṅgâlakâ mâtâ; Bb. Sigâlamâtâ.

	yadidaṃ Tapassu ¹ -Bhallikâ vâ- nijâ.
dâyakânaṃ ²	yadidaṃ Sudatto gahapati Anâ- thapiṇḍiko.
dhammakathikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Citto gahapati Macchi- kasaṇḍiko. ³
catûhi saṅgha-vat- thûhi parisam saṅ- gaṇhantânaṃ	yadidaṃ Haṭṭhako ⁴ Âlavako.
paṇitadâyakânaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahânâmo Sakko.
manâpadâyakânaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggo gahapati Vesâliko.
saṅghupaṭṭhâkânaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggato gahapati. ⁵
aveccappasannânaṃ	yadidaṃ Sûro Ambaṭṭho.
puggalappasannânaṃ	yadidaṃ Jîvako Komârabhacco. ⁶
vissâsakânaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulapitâ ⁷ gahapati ti.
7. Etadaggam bh ^o mama sâvikânaṃ upâsikânaṃ paṭhamam saraṇam gacchantînam	yadidaṃ Sujâtâ Senânidhîtâ. ⁸
dâyikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ.
bahussutânaṃ	yadidaṃ Khujjuttarâ.
mettâvihârînaṃ	yadidaṃ Sâmâvatî. ⁹
jhâyînaṃ	yadidaṃ Uttarâ Nandamâtâ.
paṇitadâyikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppavâsâ Koḷiyadhîtâ.
gilânûpaṭṭhâkînaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppiyâ upâsikâ.
aveccappasannânaṃ	yadidaṃ Kâtiyânî.
vissâsikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulamâtâ gahapatânî.
anussavappasannânaṃ	yadidaṃ Kâlî upâsikâ Kurara-gha- rikâ ¹⁰ ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

XV.

1. Aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sam-
panno puggalo kañci¹¹ saṅkhâraṃ niccato upagaccheyya
n'etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave

¹ Ph. Tapussa. ² Ph. dâyik^o. . . . Suddatto. ³ Ph. Pacchikavanasonḍiko.

⁴ Ph. Hatthako Alâvako; T. Aṭṭhako. ⁵ Ph. Hatthigâmako Uggâto gaha-
pati. ⁶ Ph. -bhajjo. ⁷ Ph. Kulapitâ. ⁸ Ph. Seniyadhîta; Tr. Senânî.

⁹ Tr. Sâmavatî.

¹⁰ Ph. Kula-gharikâ; Tr. garikâ.

¹¹ Ph. kiñci.

vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhâraṃ niccato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

2. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhâraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhâraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

3. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

4. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

5. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjanō pitaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

6. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitā voropeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano arahantaṃ jīvitā voropeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

7. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

8. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

9. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthâraṃ uddiseyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ satthâraṃ uddiseyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

10. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbam

acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam tñanam vijjati. Tñanañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam ekissā lokadhātuyā eko araham sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya tñanam etam vijjatīti.

11. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbam acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam tñanam vijjati. Tñanañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya tñanam etam vijjatīti.

12. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthī araham assa sammā sambuddho n' etam tñanam vijjati. Tñanañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puriso araham assa sammā sambuddho tñanam etam vijjatīti.

13. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthī rājā assa cakkavattī n' etam tñanam vijjati. Tñanañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puriso rājā assa cakkavattī tñanam etam vijjatīti.

14–16. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthī Sakkattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . Mārattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . Brahmattam kāreyya n' etam tñanam vijjati. Tñanañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puriso Sakkattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . Mārattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . Brahmattam kāreyya tñanam etam vijjatīti.

17. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam tñanam vijjati. Tñanañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam kāyaduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñanam etam vijjatīti.

18. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . .

19. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam tñanam vijjati. Tñanañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam manoduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñanam etam vijjatīti.

20. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyasucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam tñanam vijjati. Tñanañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñanam etam vijjatīti.

21. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yaṃ manosucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

23. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

24. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

26. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

27. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

28. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati

yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa
bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya
tthānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

Aṭṭhānavaggo.¹

XVI.

1. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbi-
dāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya
nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Buddhānussati.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattati.

2-10. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekanta-
nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sam-
bodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Dham-
mānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Sīlānussati
. . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatānussati . . . pe . . .
Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Maraṇasati . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsati²
. . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato
ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya
sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti.³

XVII.⁴

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-
passāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti
uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃ-
vattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā
dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhiyyo
bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattantīti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-
passāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti
uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃ-
vattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

¹ Supplied from the Com., which says, *Aṭṭhānapāli-vannaṇā nīṭṭhā*.

² T., Ba., Bb. ānāpānasati, maraṇasati, kāyagatāsati.

³ ChS adds *Vaggo pathamo*.

⁴ ChS counts this as XVI, *Vaggo dutiyo*.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya samvattantîti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchâdiṭṭhi.

Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantîti.

4. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammâdiṭṭhi.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantîti.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ micchâdiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannâ vâ micchâdiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva micchâdiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannâ ca micchâdiṭṭhi pavaddhatîti.

6. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ sammâdiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannâ vâ sammâdiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva sammâdiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannâ ca sammâdiṭṭhi pavaddhatîti.

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yen' evam sattâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam duggatiṃ vinipâtam nirayam uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchâdiṭṭhi.

Micchâdiṭṭhiyâ bhikkhave samannâgatâ sattâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam duggatiṃ vinipâtam nirayam uppajjantîti.¹

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâ-

¹ Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekadasamo*.

mi yen' evaṃ sattâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammâdiṭṭhi.

Sammâdiṭṭhiyâ bhikkhave samannâgatâ sattâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjantîti.¹

9. Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kâya-kammaṃ yathâdiṭṭhisamattam samâdinnam yaṇ ca vacîkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca mano-kammaṃ yathâdiṭṭhisamattam samâdinnam yâ ca cetanâ . . * . yâ ca patthanâ yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhârâ sabbe te dhammâ anittâya akantâya amanâpâya ahitâya dukkhâya saṃvattanti. Tam kissa hetu ? Diṭṭhi hi² bhikkhave pâpikâ ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nimba-bîjam vâ kosâtaki-bîjam vâ tittaka-lâbu-bîjam vâ allâya paṭhaviyâ nikkhattam yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasam upâdiyati yaṇ ca âporasam upâdiyati sabban tam tittakattâya kaṭukattâya asâtattâya³ saṃvattati. Tam kissa hetu ? Bîjam⁴ bhikkhave pâpakam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchâdiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pâpikâ ti.

10. Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kâyakammaṃ yathâdiṭṭhisamattam samâdinnam yaṇ c'eva vacîkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca manokammaṃ yathâdiṭṭhisamattam samâdinnam yâ ca cetanâ yâ ca patthanâ yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhârâ sabbe te dhammâ itthâya kantâya manâpâya hitâya sukhâya saṃvattanti. Tam kissa hetu ? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikâ ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave ucchubîjam vâ sâlibîjam vâ muddikâbîjam vâ allâya paṭhaviyâ nikkhattam yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasam upâdiyati yaṇ ca âporasam upâdiyati sabban tam madhurattâya sâtattâya asecanakattâya⁵ saṃvattati. Tam kissa hetu ? Bîjam bhikkhave bhaddakam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammâdiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikâ ti.⁶

Bîja-vaggo.⁷

¹ Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo*.

² ChS reads throughout *hi'ssa*.

³ T. âsâtakattâya; but as° = amadhurattâya (Com.).

⁴ Ph. bîjañhi.

⁵ Ph. see Th. 2, 55, Suttavibh. p. 271, and Mahâvastu, iii. 259.

⁶ Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Dutiyo*. Bb. *Vaggo*.

⁷ ChS: *Vaggo dutiyo*.

* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yath° and sam° are to be supplied to each noun.

XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanâhitâya¹ bahujanâsukhâya bahunno janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Micchâditthiko hoti viparîta-dassano so bahujanam saddhammâ vuṭṭhâpetvâ asaddhamme patitthâpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . devamanussânanti.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya bahunno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Sammâditthiko hoti aviparîta-dassano so bahujanam asaddhammâ vuṭṭhâpetvâ saddhamme patitthâpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . devamanussânanti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi evam mahâsâvajjam yathayidam bhikkhave micchâdittham.

Micchâditthiparâmâni bhikkhave mahâsâvajjânîti.

4. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekapuggalam pi samanupassâmi yo evam bahujanâhitâya patipanno bahujanâsukhâya bahunno janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam yathayidam bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nadî-mukhe² khipam³ uddeyya⁴ bahunnam macchânam ahitâya dukkhâya anayâya⁵ vyasanâya: evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa⁶-khipam maññe loke uppanno bahunnam sattânam ahitâya dukkhâya anayâya⁵ vyasanâyâ ti.

¹ Ph. bahujana-ahitâya, etc.

² T. Bb. mukham. ³ Ph. khippam, but khipam = kuminam; Tr. visam.

⁴ Ba., Tr. oddeya; Ph. uccheyya. ⁵ Tr. anathâya. ⁶ Ph. omits manussa.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati¹ sabbe te bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

7. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no paṭiggâhakena. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye paṭiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviṛiyo so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

10. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusîto so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusîto so sukhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviṛiyo so sukhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho duggandho hoti evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇṇemi² antamaso accharâsaṅghâtamattam pi ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi kheḷo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

¹ Ph. paṭippajjati.

² Ph. vaṇṇemi.

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti evaṃ
eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇ-
ṇemi antamaso accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pīti.¹

XIX.²

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jambudīpe ārāmaṇaṇeyyakam vanaraṇaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇīraṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutaram yadidaṃ ukkūla-vikūlam³ nadī-viduggam khāṇukaṇṭakādhānam⁴ pabbata-visamaṃ:

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā:

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatra manussehi paccājāyanti:

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti aviññātāresu milakkhesu:

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññavanto ajalā aneḷamūgā paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham aññātum, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jalā eḷamūgā⁵ na paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham aññātum:

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye avijjāgatā sammūlā:

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na labhanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya:

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, atha kho

¹ Add Makkhali vaggo (so in BC), ChS reads Vaggo tatiyo.

² ChS counts this as XVI, Vaggo catuttho.

³ Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). ⁴ Ph. kaṇḍakāṭhānam. ⁵ Ph. -muggā

ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditam dhammavinayaṃ savanâya:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ na dhârenti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye dhatânaṃ¹ dhammânaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye dhatânaṃ dhammânaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye atthaṃ aññâya dhammaṃ aññâya dhammânudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na atthaṃ aññâya na dhammaṃ aññâya dhammânudhammaṃ na paṭipajjanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃvejanîyesu ṭhânesu saṃvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃvejanîyesu ṭhânesu na saṃvijjanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso na padahanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ labhanti samâdhiṃ labhanti cittass' ekaggataṃ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ na labhanti samâdhiṃ na labhanti cittass' ekaggataṃ:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye annagga-rasaggânaṃ lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye annagga-rasaggânaṃ na lâbhino uñchena² kapâlâbhatena³ yâpentī:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lâbhino. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lâbhino bhavissâ-mâti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ ChS dhātānaṃ

² Ph. ucchena°.

³ Ph. kapâlabbhattena.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jambudîpe ârâmarâmaṇeyyakam vanarâmaṇeyyakam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakam pokkharanîrâmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutaram yadidam ukkûlavikûlam nadî-viduggam khâṇukaṇṭakâdhânam pabbatavisamam:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye¹ paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye¹ paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ

¹ Ph. pittivisaye.

ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye pettivisayâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye pettivisayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye pettivisayâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va bahutarâ ye pettivisayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti.¹

XX.

1. Addham idam bhikkhave lâbhânam yadidam ârañña-kattam piṇḍapâtikattam paṃsukûlikattam tecîvarakattam dhammakathikattam vinayadharakattam bâhusaccam thâvareyyam âkappa-sampadâ parivâra-sampadâ² mahâparivâratâ³ kolaputti⁴ vaṇṇa-pokkharatâ kalyâṇavâkkaranatâ appicchatâ appâbâdhatâ ti.⁵

2. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamam jhânam bhâveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amogham ratṭhapinḍam bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam⁶ bahu-lîkarontîti ?⁷

Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu duttiyam jhânam bhâveti . . . pe . . .

tatiyam jhânam bhâveti . . . pe . . .

catuttham jhânam bhâveti . . . pe . . .

mettam ceto-vimuttim bhâveti . . . pe . . .

karuṇam⁸ cetovimuttim bhâveti . . . pe . . .

¹ Com. Jambudîpapeyyâlo niṭṭhito Catuttho vaggo.

² Omitted by Ph.: but T. reads -sampadâya. ³ Ph. mahâparivârakâ.

⁴ Com. Ph. -putti; Tr. -putti, T. -putta.

⁵ T. appitâ. Ph. omits appicchatâ and reads appâbâdhâkâ. ChS gives this para. a separate title: XVII. Pasâdakaradhammo vaggo. It closes with words from Com., see n. 7.

⁶ T. yena; Ph. ye pana; Tr. ye nam.

⁷ Com. Soḷasa pasâdakaradhammâ niṭṭhitâ. Title in ChS: XVIII. Aparaccharâ saṅghâta-vaggo. ⁸ T. karuṇâ.

muditam cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe¹ . . .

upekkham cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].

10. kâye kâyanupassî viharati âtâpî sampajâno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassam: . . . pe . . .

vedanâsu vedanânupassî viharati . . . pe . . .

citte cittânupassî viharati . . . pe . . .

dhammesu dhammânupassî viharati . . . pe . . . abhijjhâdomanassam . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannânâṃ pāpakāṇaṃ akusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannāṇaṃ pāpakāṇaṃ akusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannāṇaṃ kusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannāṇaṃ kusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādam bhāveti . . . pe . . . cittasamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādam bhāveti . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādam bhāveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅ-

¹ Not in T. or Ph.

gam bhâveti . . . pe . . . pîtisambojjhaṅgam bhâveti
 . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhâveti . . . pe . . .
 samâdhisambhojjhaṅgam bhâveti . . . pe . . . upekkhâ-
 sambhojjhaṅgam bhâveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammâ-diṭṭhiṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-saṅkap-
 paṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-vācam bhâveti . . . pe . . .
 sammâ-kammantam bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-âjīvam
 bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-vâyāmam bhâveti . . . pe . . .
 sammâ-satiṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-samâdhiṃ bhâveti
 . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhattam rūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni
 suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃ-
 saññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam rūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni
 suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃ-
 saññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni
 suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃ-
 saññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni
 suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃ-
 saññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-
 vaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi
 passāmī ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-
 vaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānā-
 mi passāmī ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni
 lohita-kavaṇṇāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-kanibhāsāni tāni
 abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññi hoti¹ . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni
 odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni tāni abhi-
 huyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññi hotīti.

55. Rūpī rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

¹ See Mahāparinibbānasutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattam arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati . . . pe . . .

Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rûpasaññânam samatikkamma paṭigha-saññânam
atthagamâ nânattasaññânam amanasikârâ ananto âkâso ti
âkâsânañcâyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso âkâsânañcâyatanam samatikkamma anantam viñ-
ñânam ti viññânañcâyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññânañcâyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñcî
ti âkiñcaññâyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso âkiñcaññâyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññânâ-
saññâyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññânâsaññâyatanam samatikkamma saññâ-
vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Paṭhavi-kasiṇam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

âpo-kasiṇam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

tejo-kasiṇam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

vâyo-kasiṇam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

nîla-kasiṇam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

pîta-kasiṇam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

lohita-kasiṇam bhâveti:¹ . . . pe . . .

odâta-kasiṇam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

âkâsa-kasiṇam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

viññâna-kasiṇam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

73. aśubha-saññam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

marāṇasaññam² bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

âhâre paṭikkûla-saññam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

sabbaloke anabhirata-saññam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

anicca-saññam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

anicce dukkha-saññam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

dukkhe anatta-saññam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

pahâna-saññam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

virâga-saññam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

nirodha-saññam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

aniccasaññam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

anattasaññam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in T.

² Not in T. or Ph.

maraṇasaññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
âhâre paṭikkûlasaññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
sabbaloke anabhiratasaññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
aṭṭhikasaññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
puḷavakasaññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
vinîlakasaññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
vicchiddakasaññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
uddhumâtakasaññaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
93. Buddhânussatiṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
dhammânussatiṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
saṅghânussatiṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
sîlânussatiṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
câgânussatiṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
devatânussatiṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
ânâpânasatiṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
maraṇasatiṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
kâyagatâsatiṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
upasamânussatiṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
103. Paṭhamajjhâna-sahagataṃ saddhindriyam bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .
„ viriyindriyaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ satindriyaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ samâdhindriyaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ paññindriyaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ saddhâbalaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ viriyabalaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ satibalaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ samâdhibalaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
„ paññâbalaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
113. dutiyajjhâna-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .
123. tatiyajjhâna-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .
133. catutthajjhâna-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .
143. mettâ-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .
153. karuṇâ-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .
163. muditâ-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .
173. upekkhâ-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .
183. saddhindriyaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
viriyindriyaṃ	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

satindriyaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .
samâdhindriyaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .
paññindriyaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .
saddhâbalaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .
viriyabalaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .
satibalaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .
samâdhibalaṃ	bhâveti:	. . . pe . . .

192. paññâbalaṃ bhâveti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapaṭikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye naṃ bahulîkarontîti ?

XXI.¹

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahâsamuddo² cetasâ phuṭo³ antogadhâ tassa kunnadiyo yâ kâci samuddaṅgamâ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kâyagatâsati bhâvitâ bahulîkatâ antogadhâ tassa kusalâ dhammâ ye keci vijjâbhâgiyâti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulîkato mahato

saṃvegâya	saṃvattati
mahato atthâya	„
mahato yogakkhemâya	„
satisampajaññâya	„
ñâṇadassanapaṭilâbhâya	„
diṭṭhadhammasukhavihârâya	„
vijjâvimutti phalasacchikiriyaṃ	„

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kâyagatâ-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito . . . pe . . . vijjâvimutti phala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattatîti.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulîkate kâyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati vitakka-vicârâ pi vûpasammanti kevalâ pi vijjâbhâgiyâ dhammâ bhâvanâ-pâripûriṃ gacchanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme ? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

¹ There is no division here in the MSS. Title in ChS: *Kâyagatâsati Vaggo*.

² Ba. -samudde.

³ T. puṭṭho; Com. phuṭo; Ph. phuṭo.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . dhammâ bhâvanâpâripûriṃ gacchantîti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulîkate anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ pahîyanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme ? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . dhammâ pahîyantîti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulîkate anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ kusalâ dhammâ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme ? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . saṃvattantîti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulîkate avijjâ pahîyati vijjâ uppajjati asmimâno pahîyati anusayâ samugghâtam gacchanti saññojanâ pahîyanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme ? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . saññojanâ pahîyantîti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulîkato paññâpabhedâya saṃvattati anupâdâ¹-parinibbânâya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo ? Kâyagatâ-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatîti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulîkate aneka-dhātu-paṭivedho hoti nânâdhātu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhātu-paṭisambhidâ hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme ? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulîkato sotâpattikhala-sacchikiriyâya saṃvattati sakadâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâya saṃvattati anâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâya saṃvat-

¹ T. reads anupâdâ here, but follows with anupâdânâ; Th., Tr. anupâdâya.

tati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo ? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato

(1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati

(2.) paññā-vuddhiyā „

(3.) paññā-vepullāya „

(4.) mahāpaññatāya „

(5.) puthu-paññatāya „

(6.) vipula-paññatāya „

(7.) gambhīra-paññatāya „

(8.) asāmanta-paññatāya¹ „

(9.) bhūri-paññatāya „

(10.) paññā-bāhullāya „

(11.) sīgha-paññatāya „

(12.) lahu-paññatāya „

(13.) hāsu²-paññatāya „

(14.) javana-paññatāya³ „

(15.) tikkha-paññatāya „

(16.) nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo ? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave eka-dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato paññāpaṭilābhāya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattatīti.⁴

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye⁵ kāyagatā-satiṃ na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatā-satiṃ paribhuñjantīti.

49. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave paribhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati paribhuttā ti.

51. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave parihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati parihīnā.⁶ Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparihīnā ti.

53. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave viruddhaṃ⁷ yesāṃ kāyagatā-

¹ Ph. asampatta°.

² ChS: hāsa.

³ Tr., Ph. javana°; T. java°.

⁴ Here ChS ends XIX with bracketed (Kāyagatā-sati vaggo). Title XX Amata vagga follows. ⁵ T. yesāṃ. ⁶ T. aparihīnaṃ. ⁷ Tr. viraddhaṃ.

sati viruddhâ.¹ Amatan tesam âraddham yesam kâyagatâsati âraddhâ ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamâdimṣu ye kâyagatâsatim pamâdimṣu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamâdimṣu ye kâyagatâsatim na pamâdimṣûti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuttḥam yesam kâyagatâsati pammuttḥâ. Amatan tesam apammuttḥam yesam kâyagatâsati apammuttḥâ ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anâsevitam yesam kâyagatâsati anâsevitâ. Amatan tesam bhikkhave âsevitam yesam kâyagatâsati âsevitâ ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhâvitam yesam kâyagatâsati abhâvitâ. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhâvitam yesam kâyagatâsati bhâvitâ ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulîkatam yesam kâyagatâsati abahulîkatâ. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulîkatam yesam kâyagatâsati bahulîkatâ ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññâtam yesam kâyagatâsati anabhiññâtâ. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhiññâtam yesam kâyagatâsati abhiññâtâ ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññâtam . . . pe . . .
Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññâtam . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikatam yesam kâyagatâsati asacchikatâ ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikatam yesam kâyagatâsati sacchikatâ ti.

Ekaniâtassa suttasahassam samattam.²

¹ Tr. viraddhâ.

² Ph. has the following:—"Idam avoca Bhagavâ attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitam abhinanduntî ti." Niṭṭhito ekanipâto.

DUKA-NIPĀTA.

I.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Dve 'māni bhikkhave vajjāni. Katamāni dve? Diṭṭhadhammikañ ca vajjam samparāyikañ ca vajjam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjam? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coram āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kamma-karaṇā¹ kārente²

kasāhi	pi tālente
vettehi	pi tālente
addhandaṇḍakehi	pi tālente
hattham	pi chindante
pādam	pi chindante
hatthapādam	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nāsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanāsam	pi chindante
biḷaṅgathālikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
rāhumukham	pi karonte
jotimālikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam ³	pi karonte

¹ Ph. vividhāni kammakaraṇāni; T. -karaṇā *here, but afterwards* -kāraṇā (see p. 49); Tr. karaṇā. ² Ph. karonte. ³ Ph. -vattakam.

cîrakavâsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamamsikam ¹	pi karonte
kaḥâpaṇakam ²	pi karonte
khârâpatacchikam ³	pi karonte
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palâlapîṭhakam ⁴	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante ⁵
sunakhehi	pi khâdâpente
jîvantam	pi sûle uttâsente
asinâ	pi sîsam chindante.

Tassa evaṃ hoti:—yathârûpânaṃ kho pâpakânaṃ kammânaṃ hetu coraṃ âgucâriṃ⁶ râjâno gahetvâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ kârenti kasâhi pi tâlenti . . . pe . . . asinâ pi sîsam chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarûpaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ⁷ kareyyaṃ mam pi râjâno gahetvâ evarûpâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ kâreyyuṃ kasâhi pi tâleyyuṃ . . . pe . . . asinâ pi sîsam chindeyyun ti.⁸

So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhîto na paresaṃ pâbhatam palumpanto carati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjam.⁹

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparâyikaṃ vajjam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati:—kâyaduccaritassa kho¹⁰ pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam vacîduccaritassa kho¹¹ pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam manoduccaritassa kho pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam ahañ ce va¹² kho pana kâyena ducaritam careyyam vâcâya ducaritam careyyam manasâ ducaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam yenâham¹³ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatiṃ vinipâtam nirayam uppajjeyyan ti.

¹ Ph. bâlisa°.

³ Ph. kharâpaticcakam; Bb. khârâpatam.

⁵ Ph. osiñcente.

⁷ Ph. pâpakammaṃ.

⁹ See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.

¹¹ Ph. omits kho.

¹² Ph. ahaññeva.

* Morris, ChS °kâraṇa in headings but °karaṇa in end-titles.

² Ph. kaḥâpakam.

⁴ Ph. -pitakam.

⁶ Ph. ângucârim.

⁸ Ph. vilupento.

¹⁰ T., Ph. kho pana; Tr. kho.

¹³ T. Ba. yâham.

So samparâyikassa vajjassa bhîto kâyaduccaritam pahâya kâyasucaritam bhâveti vacîduccaritam pahâya vacîsucaritam bhâveti manoduccaritam pahâya manosucaritam bhâveti sudham attânam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samparâyikam vajjam. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve vajjâni. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhâyissâma¹ samparâyikassa vajjassa bhâyissâma vajjabhîruno bhavissâma vajjabhayadassâvino ti. Evam hi vo² bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Vajjabhîruno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassâvino etam³ pâṭikaṅkham yam parimuñcissati sabba-vajjehi ti.

2. Dve'mâni bhikkhave padhânâni durabhisambhavâni lokasmim.

Katamâni dve ?

Yañ ca gihînam agâram ajjhâvasaram cîvara-piṇḍapâta-senâsana-gilâna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhârânuppâdânattham padhânam yañ ca agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitânam sabbûpadhi-paṭinissaggatthâya padhânam. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve padhânâni durabhisambhavâni lokasmim. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam padhânânam yadidaṃ sabbûpadhipaṭinissaggattham padhânam. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam:—sabbûpadhi-paṭinissaggattham padhânam padahissâmâ ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ tapanîyâ.⁴

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kâyaduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kâyasucaritam: vacîduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti vacîsucaritam: manoduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti manosucaritam.

So kâyaduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me kâyasucaritan ti tappati: vacîduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me vacîsucaritan ti tappati: manoduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me manosucaritan ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ tapanîyâ ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ atapanîyâ.

¹ Ph. bhâyissâmi.

² T. kho.

³ T., Ba., etam.; Ph. ekam.

⁴ Ba. tapanîyâ; Bb. tapaniyyâ.

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kâyasucaritaṃ kâtaṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kâyaduccaritaṃ: . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ . . . pe . . .

So kâyasucaritaṃ me katan ti na tappati akataṃ me kâyaduccaritan ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manos . . . pe . . . Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ atapanîyâ ti.

5. Dvinnâhaṃ bhikkhave dhammânaṃ upaṇṇâsim yâ ca asantutṭhitâ kusalesu dhammesu yâ ca appaṭivâṇitâ padhâna-smim. Appaṭivâṇaṃ¹ sudâhaṃ bhikkhave padahâmi—kâmaṃ taco ca nahâru ca aṭṭhi² ca avasissatu³ sarîre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yan taṃ purisa-thâmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na⁴ taṃ apâpunîtvâ viriyassa saṇṭhânaṃ bhavissatî ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave appamâdâdhigatâ bodhi⁵ appamâdâdhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appaṭivâṇaṃ padaheyyâtha—kâmaṃ taco ca nahâru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yan taṃ purisa-thâmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apâpunîtvâ viriyassa saṇṭhânaṃ bhavissatî ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti tad . anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosânaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: appaṭivâṇaṃ padahissâma—kâmaṃ taco ca nahâru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yan taṃ purisa-thâmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apâpunîtvâ viriyassa saṇṭhânaṃ bhavissatî ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Yâ ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu assâdânupassitâ⁶ yâ ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidânupassitâ. Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assâdânupassî viharanto râgaṃ nappa-

¹ T., Ba., Bb. appaṭivâṇi. ² T., Tr. aṭṭhî. ³ Jât. I. 71, *has* avassatu.

⁴ T. *omits* na throughout. ⁵ So Com. also, ChS sambodhi. ⁶ Ph. assad°.

jahati dosam nappajahati moham nappajahati. Râgam appahâya dosam appahâya moham appahâya na parimuccati jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi.

Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidânupassî viharanto râgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Râgam pahâya dosam pahâya moham pahâya parimuccati jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi parimuccati dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ kaṇhâ.

Katame dve ?

Ahirikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ kaṇhâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sukkâ.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sukkâ ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkâ dhammâ lokam pâlenti.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkâ dhammâ lokam na pâleyyum nayidha paññâyetha mâtâ ti vâ mâtucchâ ti vâ mâtulânî ti vâ âcariya-bhariyâ² ti vâ garûnam dârâ³ ti vâ, sambhedam loko âgamissati⁴ yathâ ajelakâ kukkûṭa-sûkarâ soṇa-sigâlâ.⁵ Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkâ dhammâ lokam pâlenti tasmâ paññâyati⁶ mâtâ ti vâ mâtucchâ ti vâ mâtulânî ti vâ âcariya-bhariyâ ti vâ garûnam dârâ ti vâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave vassûpanâyikâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Purimikâ ca pacchimikâ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassûpanâyikâ ti.

Kammakaraṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.⁷

¹ T., Tr. hiriṇ.

² Ph. âcariyâ bhariyâni ti vâ.

³ Ph. dâyâ.

⁴ Ba. âgamissam; T., Tr. Bb. âgamissa.

⁵ Ph. kukkurâ soṇa-singâlâ.

⁶ T. Bb. paññâyanti.

⁷ Com. Vassûpamâyika-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhânâ dve tapanîyâ upaññâsena pañcamam.
 Saññojanañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ ca bhariyâ vassûpanâyi-
 kena vaggo.¹

II.

1. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhânabalañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhânabalam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—kâyaduccari-
 tassa kho pâpako vipâko diṭṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparâyañ
 ca: vacîduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pâpako
 vipâko diṭṭh 'eva² dhamme abhisamparâyañ câ ti.

So iti paṭisaṅkhâya kâyaduccaritam pahâya kâyasucaritam
 bhâveti: . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam pahâya manosucaritam
 bhâveti suddham attânam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhi-
 kkhhave paṭisaṅkhânabalam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam bhâvanâ-balam sekhânam etam³
 balam. Sekham hi so bhikkhave balam âgama râgam
 pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati, râgam pahâya
 dosam pahâya moham pahâya⁴ yam akusalam tam na karoti
 yam pâpam tam na sevati.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam. Imâni kho bhi-
 kkhhave dve balânî ti.

2. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhânabalam ?

Idha . . . pe . . . (§ 1) Idam vuccati bhikkhave paṭi-
 saṅkhânabalam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam ? Idha bhikkhave

¹ Ph., Tr., but T. has only *vaggo paṭhamo*.

² Ph. Bb. diṭṭhe c'eva.

³ T. sekham eta tam; Tr., Ba. sekhâm etam balam sekham; Bb. sekham
 ettam b. s. *altered to* sekhassa' etam b. sekho.

⁴ Ba. pahây'idam ak.; Bb. pahâya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti vivekanissitaṃ virâgani-
ssitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇâmiṃ.

dhamnavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

pîti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

samâdhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

upekhâ-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balaṃ. Imâni kho
bhikkhave dve balâni.

3. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhâna-balaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . (See § 1).

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâbalaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi vivicca akusa-
lehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicâraṃ vivekajaṃ pîtisukhaṃ
paṭhamajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati: vitakka-vicârânaṃ
vûpaṣamâ ajjhattaṃ sampasâdanaṃ cetaso ekodibhâvaṃ avi-
takkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhijaṃ pîtisukhaṃ dutiyajjhânaṃ
upasampajja viharati: pîtiyâ ca virâgâ upekkhako ca viharati
sato ca sampajâno sukhañ ca kâyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ
ariyâ ãcikkhanti upekkhako satimâ sukha-vihârî ti tatiyajjhâ-
naṃ upasampajja viharati: sukhasa ca pahânâ dukkhasa ca
pahânâ pubb'eva somanassa-domanassânaṃ atthagamâ¹ adu-
kkhamasukhaṃ upekhâ-sati-pârisuddhiṃ catutthajjhânaṃ
upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-
balaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve balâni ti.

4. Dve' mâ bhikkhave Tathâgatassa dhamma-desanâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Saṅkhittena ca vitthârena ca. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve
Tathâgatassa dhamma-desanâ ti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno² ca bhikkhu
codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukaṃ attanâ va³ attânaṃ pacca-
vekkhanti⁴ tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâṭikaṅkhaṃ

¹ Ph. atthaṅgamâ.

² Ph. âpattâpanno.

³ Bb. ca.

⁴ T. Bb. -kkhanti, ChS: -kkhati.

dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsum viharissantî ti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhanti¹ tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâṭikaṅkham na dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsum viharissantî ti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave âpanno bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati ?

Idha bhikkhave âpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Aham kho akusalam âpanno kañcid² eva desam kâyena tam³ mam so bhikkhu addasa⁴ akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena. No ce aham akusalam âpajjeyyam kañcid² eva desam kâyena na mam so bhikkhu passeyya akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena. Yasmâ ca kho aham akusalam âpanno kañcid² eva desam kâyena tasmâ mam so bhikkhu addasa akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena. Disvâ ca pana mam so bhikkhu akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano⁵ samâno anattamanavacanam⁶ mam so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanâhan⁷ tena bhikkhunâ vutto samâno anattamano ahosiṃ: anattamano samâno paresam ârocesim:—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ suṅkadâyikam va bhaṇdasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave âpanno bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati ?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu akusalam âpanno kañcid² eva desam kâyena. Tâham⁸ imam bhikkhum addasam akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena. No ce ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalam âpajjeyya kañcid² eva desam kâyena nâham imam bhikkhum passeyyam akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva

¹ Tr., T. -anti. ² Ph. kiñcideva. ³ Ph. kam. ChS omits. ⁴ Ph. addasa na.

⁵ Ph. attamâno.

⁶ Ph. -vâcam; Tr. -vâcam tam mam.

⁷ T. has anattavacanâha; Ph. anattamânavacam nâham; Tr., Ba. -vacanâhan.

⁸ Ph., T. nâham. ChS: Aham.

desam kâyena. Yasmâ ca kho ayam bhikkhu akusalam âpanno kañcid¹ eva desam kâyena tasmâ aham imam bhikkhum addasam akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid¹ eva desam kâyena.² Disvâ ca panâham imam bhikkhum akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid eva desam kâyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano samâno anattamanavacanâham³ imam bhikkhum avacam. Anattamanavacanâyam bhikkhu⁴ mayâ vutto samâno anattamano ahosi: anattamano samâno paresam ârocesi:—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ suñkadâyikam⁵ va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adhikarane âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhanti tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikarane pâṭikaṅkham dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsum viharissanti.⁶

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikarane âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhanti tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikarane pâṭikaṅkham na dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsum viharissantî ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi sammodaññiyam katham sâraṇiyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjantî ti? Adhammacariyâ visamacariyâ hetu kho brâhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjantî ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantî ti? Dhammacariyâ samacariyâ hetu kho brâh-

¹ Ph. kiñcideva.

² T. *repeats* tasmâ . . . kâyena.

³ Ph. attamano vâcam nâham; Ba. -vacanâyam.

⁴ Ph. *omits* avacam . . . bhikkhu.

⁵ Ph. -dâyakam.

⁶ T. antî.

maṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjantî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭi-cchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhassa¹ vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintî² ti evam eva kho bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅhañ ca. Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Atha kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti.

Katattâ ca brâhmaṇa akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti.

Ko pana bho³ Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjantî ti ?

Katattâ ca brâhmaṇa akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjantî ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthârena atthaṃ⁴ âjânâmi. Sâdhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathâ dhammaṃ desetu yathâ ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthaṃ âjâneyyan ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇâhi sâdhukaṃ manasikarohi bhâsissâmî ti.

¹ Ph. mûlassa.

² Ph. dakkhanti.

³ T. ko pana bho.

⁴ avibhattassa . . . atthaṃ omitted by Tr.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Idha brâhmaṇa ekaccassa kâyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kâyasucaritaṃ: vacîduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacîsucaritaṃ: manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ. Evam kho brâhmaṇa katattâ ca akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayam uppajjantî ti.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekaccassa kâyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kâyaduccaritaṃ: vacîsucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacîduccaritaṃ: manosucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manoduccaritaṃ. Evam kho brâhmaṇa katattâ ca akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjantî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

8. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi: ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—Ekaṃsenâhaṃ Ânanda akaraṇîyam vadâmi kâyaduccaritaṃ vacîduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante¹ Bhagavatâ ekaṃsena akaraṇîyam akkhâtaṃ kâyaduccaritaṃ vacîduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇîye kayiramâne² ko âdînavo pâṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idaṃ Ânanda mayâ ekaṃsena . . . pe . . . kayiramâne ayam âdînavo pâṭikaṅkho:—attâ pi attânaṃ upavadati anuvicca viññû garahanti pâpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammûlho³ kâlam karoti kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayam uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ânanda mayâ ekaṃsena⁴ akaraṇîyam akkhâtaṃ kâyaduccaritaṃ vacîduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇîye kayiramâne² ayam âdînavo pâṭikaṅkho. Ekaṃsenâhaṃ Ânanda

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

³ Ph. samûlo.

² Ph. kariyamâne.

⁴ Ph. Bb. ekaṃ na Ba. ekaṃsena.

karaṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhâtaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramâne ko ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti ?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhâtaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramâne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho:—attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasamsanti kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammūḷho kâlaṃ karoti kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhâtaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramâne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkâ bhikkhave akusalaṃ pajahitum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkâ abhavissa akusalaṃ pajahitum nâhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “ akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathâ ” ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave sakkâ akusalaṃ pajahitum tasmâhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “ akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathâ ” ti.

Akusalaṃ ca h'idaṃ bhikkhave pahīnaṃ ahitâya dukkhâya saṃvatteyya nâhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “ akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathâ ” ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hitâya sukhâya saṃvattati tasmâhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “ akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathâ ” ti.

Kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhâvetha. Sakkâ bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhâvetum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkâ abhavissa kusalaṃ bhâvetum nâhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “ kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhâvethâ ” ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave sakkâ kusalaṃ bhâvetum tasmâhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “ kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhâvethâ ” ti.

Kusalaṃ ca h'idaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ ahitâya dukkhâya saṃvatteyya nâhaṃ vadeyyaṃ “ kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhâvethâ ” ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhâvitaṃ hitâya sukhâya saṃvattati tasmâhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “ kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhâvethâ ” ti.

10. Dve'ṃe bhikkhave dhammâ saddhammassa sammossâya antaradhânâya saṃvattanti. Katame dve ?

Dunnikkhittañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca dunnîto.¹

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammâ saddhammassa ðhitiyâ² asammosâya anantaradhânâya samvattanti. Katame dve ?

Sunikkhittañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca sunîto.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ saddhammassa ðhitiyâ asammosâya anantaradhânâya samvattantî ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.³

III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca accayam accayato na passati: yo ca accayam desentassâ yathâdhammam na paṭigaṇhâti.⁴ Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yô ca accayam accayato passati: yo ca accayam desentassa yathâdhammam paṭigaṇhâti. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitâ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Duṭṭho vâ dosantaro⁵ saddho vâ duggahîtena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

¹ Ph. dunikkhitto.

² Ph. dhitiyâ.

³ From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

⁴ Ph. paṭiggaṇhâti.

⁵ =paṭiṭṭhitadoso (Com.). See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti: yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti: yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena bhikkhave lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.¹

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyattham suttantam nîtattho suttanto ti dîpeti: yo ca nîtattham suttantam neyyattho suttanto ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyattham suttantam neyyattho suttanto ti dîpito: yo ca nîtattham suttantam nîtattho suttanto ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gati pâṭikañkhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ ti.

Apaṭicchannakammantassa² bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gati pâṭikañkhâ devâ vâ manussâ vâ ti.

8. Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gati pâṭikañkhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gati pâṭikañkhâ devâ vâ manussâ vâ ti.

Dussîlassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ. Sîlavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahâ devâ vâ manussâ vâ ti.

9. Dvâham bhikkhave atthavase sampassamâno araññe vanapatthâni³ pantâni senâsanâni paṭisevâmi.

Katame dve ?

Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihâram sampassamâno

¹ Ph. na abbhâ. ² Ph. kammassa. ³ Ph., Tr. pantâni; Ph. panthâni.

pacchimañ ca janataṃ anukampamāno. Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamāno araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senasānāni paṭisevāmī ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho¹ ca vipassanā ca. Samatho¹ ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam attham anubhoti ? Cittaṃ bhāvīyati.² Cittaṃ bhāvitam kam attham³ anubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahīyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Paññā bhāvīyati. Paññā bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahīyati: rāgupakkiliṭṭham vā bhikkhave cittaṃ na vimuccati avijjupakkiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāvīyati. Imā⁴ kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.⁵

IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisa-bhūmiñ ca. Taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Kātamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedī. Asabbhi h'etaṃ bhikkhave upaṇṇātaṃ⁶ yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Kevalā⁷ esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedī. Sabbhi h'etaṃ⁸ bhikkhave upaṇṇātaṃ yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā ti.

2. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekeṇa bhikkhave amsena mātaraṃ pari-

¹ Samattho (Com.).

⁴ T., D. ime; Tr, iti.

⁶ Ph. upapaññātaṃ.

² Ph. bhāviyyati.

⁵ From Ph. and Com. T. Ba. Bb. *vaggo tatiyo*.

⁷ Ph. kevalam.

³ Ph. katamattham.

⁸ Ph. sabbhi te taṃ.

hareyya ekena aṃsena pitaraṃ parihareyya vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvî.¹ So ca² tesam³ ucchâdana-parimaddana-nahâ-pana⁴ -sambâhanena < patijaggeyya* >⁵ te pi tatth'eva muttakarîsam cajeyyum⁶ na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam kataṃ vâ⁷ hoti patikataṃ vâ. Imissâ ca bhikkhave mahâpaṭhaviyâ pahûta-sattaratanâya⁸ mâtâpitaro issarâdhipacce rajje patitṭhâpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam kataṃ vâ hoti patikataṃ vâ. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Bahukârâ⁹ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânam âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro.

Yo¹⁰ ca kho bhikkhave mâtâpitaro assaddhe saddhâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti dussîle sîla-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti maccharî câga-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti duppaññe paññâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti ettâvatâ kho bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam katañ ca hoti patikatañ ca atikatañ¹¹ câ ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Kimvâdî bhavaṃ Gotamo kimakkhâyî ti ?¹²

Kiriyavâdî câhaṃ brâhmaṇa akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Yathâ kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti ?

Akiriyam kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâyaduccaritassa vacîduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam akiriyam vadâmi. Kiriyañ ca kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâyasucaritassa vacîsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitânam kusalânam dhammânam kiriyam vadâmi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten'

¹ Ph. -jîvi; T. -jîvino.

³ Ph., Bb. nesam.

⁵ Not in MSS.

⁷ Ph. *omits* vâ.

⁹ Ph. bahupakârâ.

¹¹ Ph. *omits* atikatañ câ.

² Ph. *omits* ca.

⁴ Ph. -parimaddanânhâyana.

⁶ Ph. pajeyyam.

⁸ Ph. reads pabbhutarâya and *omits* satt.

¹⁰ Tr. so.

¹² Comp. Mahâvagga, VI. 31. 6.

upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ . . .
pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati
Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Kati nu kho¹ bhante loke dakkhiṇeyyâ kattha ca dānam
dâtabban ti ?

Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyâ sekho ca asekho ca.
Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyâ ettha ca dānam
dâtabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavâ idam vatvâ Sugato athâparam etad
avoca satthâ:—

Sekho asekho ca imasmim loke

Âhuṇeyyâ yajamânânam honti²

Te ujjubhûtâ kâyena vâcâya uda cetasâ

Khettan tam yajamânânam ettha dinnam mahapphalan ti.

5. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme.³ Tena kho
pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto Sâvatthiyam viharati Pub-
bârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. Tatra kho âyasmâ Sâriputto
bhikkhû âmantesi:—Âvuso bhikkhavo ti. Âvuso ti kho te
bhikkhû âyasmato Sâriputtassa paccassosum. Âyasmâ Sâri-
putto etad avoca:—

Ajjhattasaññojanañ ca âvuso puggalam desissâmi bahid-
dhâsaññojanañ ca, tam suṇâtha sâdhukam manasikarotha bhâ-
sissâmî ti. Evam âvuso ti kho te bhikkhû âyasmato Sâri-
puttassa paccassosum. Âyasmâ Sâriputto etad avoca:—

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo ?

Idhâvuso bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkha-samvarasamv
viharati âcâra-gocara-sampanno aṇumattesu⁴ vajjesu bhaya-
dassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu.

So kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ aññataram devanikâyam
uppajjati. So tato cuto âgâmi⁵ hoti âgantâ⁶ itthattam.⁷

Ayam vuccati âvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo âgâmi⁵
âgantâ itthattam.⁷

¹ Ph. *omits* kho.

² Ph. *reads* aggadakkhiṇeyyâ yajantânam honti *for* âhuṇeyyâ, &c.

³ T. Ba. Bb. have only Sâvatthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

⁴ *Morris* *anu-* *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. anâgâmi.

⁶ Ph. anâgantâ.

⁷ See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhâsaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu.

So aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So kâyassa bheda param maraṇa aññataram devanikâyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anâgâmî hoti anâgantâ itthattam.

Ayam vuccati âvuso bahiddhâsaññojano puggalo anâgâmî anâgantâ itthattam.

Puna ca param âvuso bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu.

So kâmanam yeva nibbidâya virâgâya nirodhâya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavanam yeva nibbidâya virâgâya nirodhâya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayâya paṭipanno hoti. So lo-bhakkhayâya paṭipanno hoti. So kâyassa bheda param maraṇa aññataram devanikâyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anâgâmî hoti anâgantâ itthattam.

Ayam vuccati âvuso bahiddhâ-saññojano puggalo anâgâmî anâgantâ itthattam.

Atha kho sambahulâ samacittâ devatâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atṭhamsu. Ekamantam tṭhitâ kho tâ devatâyo Bhagavantam etad avocum:—

Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde bhikkhûnam ajjhattasaññojanañ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhâsaññojanañ ca. Haṭṭhâ bhante parisâ. Sâdhu bhante¹ Bhagavâ yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅka-matu anukampam upâdâyâ ti. Adhivâsesi Bhagavâ tuṇhî-bhâvena.

Atha kho Bhagavâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sam-miñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritam vâ bâham sammiñ-jeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde âyasmato Sâriputtassa pamukhe² pâturahosi. Nisîdi Bhagavâ paññatte âsane. Âyasmâ pi kho Sâriputto Bha-

¹ sâdhu bhante is omitted by Tr.

² Ph. sammukhe.

gavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Sâriputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Idha Sâriputta sambahulâ samacittâ devatâ yen' âham ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭham su.

Ekamantam tthitâ kho Sâriputta tâ¹ devatâ mam etad avocum:—

Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde bhikkhûnam ajjhattam saṅṇojanaṇ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhâsaṅṇojanaṇ ca. Haṭṭhâ bhante parisâ. Sâdhu bhante Bhagavâ yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upâdâyâ ti. Tâ kho pana Sâriputta devatâ dasa² pi hutvâ vîsatim pi hutvâ tiṃsatim pi hutvâ cattârîsam³ pi hutvâ paññâsam pi hutvâ saṭṭhim⁴ pi hutvâ âraggakoti-nittuddanamatte⁵ pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aṇṇamaṇṇam vyâbâdhentî ti.

Siyâ kho pana te⁶ Sâriputta evam assa:—tattha nûna⁷ tâsam devatânam tathâ cittam bhâvitam yena tâ devatâ dasa pi hutvâ vîsatim pi hutvâ tiṃsatim pi hutvâ cattârîsam pi hutvâ . . . pe . . . âraggakotinittuddanamatte pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aṇṇamaṇṇam vyâbâdhentî ti. Na kho pan' etam Sâriputta evam daṭṭhabbam:—Idh' eva Sâriputta tâsam devatânam tathâ cittam . . . pe . . . vyâbâdhenti.

Tasmât iha Sâriputta evam sikkhitabbam: santindriyâ bhavissâma⁸ santamânasâ ti. Evam hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbam. Santindriyânam hi vo Sâriputta santamânasânam santam yeva kâyakammam bhavissati santam vacîkammam santam manokammam santam yeva upahâram upaharissâma sabrahmacârisû ti. Evam hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbam. Anassum⁹ kho Sâriputta aṇṇatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ ye imam dhammapariyâyam na assosun ti.

6. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Mahâkaccâyano Varanâyam¹⁰ viharati Kaddamadahatîre.¹¹

¹ Ph. *omits* tâ.

⁴ Ph. saṭṭhi.

⁷ Ph. nunna.

⁹ Ph. anasu kho; Tr. anussukho D. T. anassukho. Com. anassun ti naṭṭhâ vinaṭṭhâ.

² Ph. dasam.

⁵ Ph. ChS. nitudanamatte.

⁸ Tr. bhavissâ.

¹⁰ Pg. Viranâyam.

³ Ph. cattâlisam.

⁶ Ph. *omits* te.

¹¹ Ph. ChS. Bhaddasâritîre.

Atha kho Ârâmadando brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâyano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccânaena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇiyaṃ vītisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ârâmadando brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantī ti ?

Kâmarâga - vinivesa - vinibandha - paligedha - pariyutṭhâna - jhosâna ¹-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantī ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantī ti ?

Diṭṭhirâga - vinivesa - vinibandha - paligedha - pariyutṭhâ - najjhosâna ¹-hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantī ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmim yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâna - najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto. Idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâgavinivesa . . . samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmim yo imaṇ c'eva³ kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâna - najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâna - najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmim yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâna - najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâna - najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti ?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaraṃ. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati araham sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imaṇ ca⁴ kâmarâgavinivesa - vinibandha - paligedha - pariyutṭhâna - najjhosânaṃ

¹ Ph. kâmarâgâbhinivesa-vinibandha-baligedha-pariyutṭhâna - najjhosâna. Bb. -pariyutṭhânâ.

² Ph., Tr., ChS. imaṇ.

³ Ph. ce for c'eva.

⁴ Ph. c'eva.

samatikkanto idaṇ ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibhanda-pali-gedha-pariyuṭṭhânañjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Ârâmadāṇḍo brâhmaṇo utthâyâsanâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ dakkhiṇa mġânu-maṇḍalam puthuviyaṃ nihantvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ tikkhattum udânaṃ udânesu:—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa !
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa ! Namo
tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa ! Yo hi so
Bhagavâ imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-pali-
gedha-pariyuṭṭhânañjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ¹ ca diṭṭhi-
râga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccâna . . . pe . . . seyyathâpi bho
Kaccâna nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ viva-
reyya mûlhassa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ tela-
pajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhinti ti. Evam
evam bhotâ Kaccânena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito.
Esâhaṃ bho Kaccâna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchâmi dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca. Upâsakaṃ maṃ
bhayaṃ Kaccâno dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti.

7. Ekam samayaṃ âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Madhurâyam
viharati Gundâvane.² Atha kho Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo yen'
âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyas-
matâ Mahâkaccâneṇa saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisiṇṇo
kho Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ
etad avoca:—Sutam me taṃ bho Kaccâna na³ samaṇo
Kaccâno brâhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe⁴ mahallake addhagate
vayo-anuppatte abhivâdeti vâ paccuṭṭheti vâ âsanena vâ
nimanteti ti. Yadidaṃ⁵ bho Kaccâna tath' eva na hi bha-
vaṃ Kaccâno brâhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate
vayo-anuppatte⁶ abhivâdeti vâ paccuṭṭheti vâ âsanena vâ
nimanteti ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccâna na sampannam evâ ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa tena Bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ

¹ Ph., Tr. imaṃ. ² Ph. Gannâvane; Tr. Gundâvane; T. Guṇâvane.

³ T., Bb. omit na. ⁴ Ph. buddhe.

⁵ Bb. yadidaṃ altered to tayidaṃ; Ph. ChS.: tayidaṃ. ⁶ Bb. vaye an.

sammâ sambuddhena vuddha-bhûmi ca¹ akkhâtâ dahara-bhûmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti âsîtiko vâ nâvutiko vâ vassasatiko vâ jâtiyâ so ca kâme² paribhuñjati kâmamajjhe vasati³ kâmaparilâhena pariḍayhati⁴ kâmavitakkehi khajjati kâmapariyesanâya ussukko⁵ atha kho so bâlo thero tveva⁶ saṅkham gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti yuvâ susukâlakeso bhaddena⁷ yobbanena samannâgato paṭhamena vayasâ so ca na kâme paribhuñjati na kâmamajjhe vasati³ na kâmaparilâhena pariḍayhati na kâmavitakkehi khajjati na kâmapariyesanâya ussukko⁵ atha kho so paṇḍito thero tveva⁶ saṅkham gacchatî ti.

Evam vutte Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ daharânam sudam⁸ bhikkhûnam pâde sirasâ vandati: vuddhâ bhavanto vuddhabhûmiyam tthitâ daharâ mayam daharabhûmiyam tthitâ ti.

Abhikkantam bho Kaccâna . . . pe . . . Upâsakam mam bhavam Kaccâno dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye corâ balavanto honti râjâno tasmim samaye dubbalâ honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño na phâsu hoti atiyâtum vâ niyyâtum vâ paccantime vâ janapade anusaññâtum⁹ brâhmaṇa-gahapatikânam pi tasmim samaye na phâsu hoti atiyâtum vâ niyyâtum vâ bâhirâni vâ kammantâni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pâpabhikkhû balavanto honti pesalâ bhikkhû tasmim samaye dubbalâ honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye pesalâ bhikkhû tuṇhîbhûtâ tuṇhîbhûtâ vâ saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasâyanti¹⁰ paccantime vâ janapade bhajanti¹¹: tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujanâhitâya bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa anathâyā ahitâyā dukkhâyā devamanussânam.

¹ T. Bb. bhûmiṇca; Ph. bhûmi ca. ² T. kâmesu. ³ ChS kâmajjhevasati.

⁴ Ph. parideyyhati. ⁵ Ph. Ch.S. ussuko. ⁶ T. teva; ChS. na thero.

⁷ T. bhadrena. ⁸ Ph. satam. ⁹ Ph. anupaññâtum.

¹⁰ Ph. va . . . saṅghâmayanti; D., T. saññâyanti; Tr. saṅkâsâyanti. See Samyutta Nikâya, IX. 10. 2. ¹¹ ChS. acchanti.

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmim samaye dubbalā honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum¹ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ pi tasmim samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā vā saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti² yena vā pana tena papatanti:³ tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ti.

9. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattim na vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave sammāpaṭipattim vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya deya-manussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ antaradhāpenti.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.⁴

¹ Ph. anupaññātum.

² Ph. saṅghāyamanti; D. saṅkayāyanti.

³ Ph. na pakkamanti; ChS. paṭkamanti; Tr. nappatanti.

⁴ Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

V.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Uttânâ ca parisā gambhîrâ ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttânâ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū uddhatâ honti unnaḷâ capalâ mukharâ vikiṇṇa-vâcâ muṭṭhassatî asampajânâ¹ asamâhitâ vibbhanta-cittâ pâkatindriyâ—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttânâ parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhîrâ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū anuddhatâ honti anunnaḷâ acapalâ amukharâ avikiṇṇa-vâcâ upaṭṭhitasatî sampajânâ samâhitâ ekaggacittâ samvutindriyâ—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave gambhîrâ parisā. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ gambhîrâ parisā ti.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Vaggâ ca parisā samaggâ ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggâ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jâtâ kalaha-jâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukha-satthîhi vitudentâ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggâ parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggâ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhûhi sampassantâ³ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggâ parisā. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samaggâ parisā ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Aggavatî ca parisā anaggavatî ca parisā.⁴

¹ Pug., 3, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. ² See Mahāvagga, II. 28, 29. ³ Cullavagga, IV. 9, 10.

⁴ ChS. and B.C. reverse the sequence (and so too the following explanation).

Katamâ ca bhikkhave anaggavatî parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therâ bhikkhû bâhulikâ¹ honti sâthalikâ vokkamane pubbaṅgamâ paviveke nikkhitta-dhurâ na viriyaṃ ârabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya tesam pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhâṇugatiṃ âpajjati sâ pi hoti bâhulikâ¹ sâthalikâ vokkamane pubbaṅgamâ paviveke nikkhitta-dhurâ na viriyaṃ ârabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatî parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therâ bhikkhû na bâhulikâ¹ honti na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ viriyaṃ ârabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya tesam pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhâṇugatiṃ âpajjati sâ pi hoti na bâhulikâ¹ na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ viriyaṃ ârabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisânaṃ yadidaṃ aggavatî parisâ ti.

4. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Ariyâ ca parisâ anariyâ ca parisâ.²

Katamâ ca bhikkhave anariyâ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhû idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyâ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave ariyâ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhû idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ

¹ See MSS. and Fausböll, Jat. I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at M. VI. 15, 9, and C. VII. 3, 16 reads bâhulliko. ² Ph. anariyâ ca p. ariyâ ca p. See p. 70, n.4.

pajânanti ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathâbhûtam pajânanti
ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajâ-
nanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyâ parisâ. Imâ kho bhi-
kkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam
parisânam yadidam ariyâ parisâ ti.

5. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Parisa-kasaṭo ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû chandâgatim
gacchanti dosâgatim gacchanti mohâgatim gacchanti bhayâ-
gatim gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisakasaṭo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû na chandâga-
tim gacchanti na dosâgatim gacchanti na mohâgatim gac-
chanti na bhayâgatim gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave
parisamaṇḍo. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etad aggam
bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam parisânam yadidam parisa-
maṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Ukkâcita¹-vinîta parisâ no paṭipucchâ-vinîta paṭipucchâ-
vinîta parisâ no ukkâcitavinîta.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave ukkâcita-vinîta parisâ no paṭi-
pucchâ-vinîta ? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû
ye te suttantâ Tathâgatabhâsitâ gambhîrâ gambhîratthâ lo-
kuttarâ suññatâpaṭisaññuttâ tesu bhaññamânesu na sussû-
santi na sotam odahanti na aññâcittam upaṭṭhâpenti na ca
te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyâpunitabbam maññanti, ye
pana te² suttantâ kavikatâ kâveyyâ cittakkharâ cittavyañjanâ
bâhirakâ sâvakabhâsitâ tesu bhaññamânesu³ sussûsanti sotam
odahanti aññâcittam⁴ upaṭṭhâpenti⁵ te ca dhamme uggahet-
tabbam pariyâpunitabbam maññanti, te tam dhammam pari-
yâpunitvâ na c'eva aññamaññam paṭipucchanti na paṭiviva-

¹ Okkâcita in ChS. and Commentary. ² Ph. omits te. ³ Ph. aññamânesu.

⁴ Ph. anaññâcittamna.

⁵ Ph. upaṭṭhapenti.

ranti¹ idam katham imassa kvattho² ti. Te avivaṭaṇ c'eva na vivaranti anuttānī-kataṇ ca na uttānī-karonti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu³ dhammesu kaṅkham na paṭivinodenti.⁴ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā ? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū ye te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti⁵ na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upaṭṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpunitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatā-paṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu sussūsanti⁶ sotam odahanti aññācittam upaṭṭhāpenti⁷ te ca⁸ dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpunitabbam maññanti te tam⁹ dhammam pariyāpunitvā aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti paṭivivaranti¹⁰ idam katham imassa kvattho¹¹ ti ? Te avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti¹² anuttānīkataṇ ca uttānīkaronti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchāvinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadidam paṭipucchāvinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā ti.

7. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū ? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū gihinam¹³ odātavasanānam sammukhā¹⁴ aññamaññaṃ vaṇṇam bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko pañña-

¹ Ph. na pañhi vivaranti; ChS. BC. Com (4) -vicaranti.

² Ph. ko attho.

³ Ph. kaṅkhaṭhānīyesu. T. omits ca.

⁴ Ph. nappaṭi vinodenti.

⁵ Ph. sussasanti.

⁶ Ph. sussanti.

⁷ Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

⁸ Ph. omits ca.

⁹ Ph. tesam.

¹⁰ Ph. pañham vivaranti; ChS. BC. Com (4) -vicaranti.

¹¹ Ph. ko attho.

¹² Ph. vivatanti.

¹³ Ph. gihinam.

¹⁴ Ph. asamukhā; T. sammukhā.

vimutto asuko kâyasakkhî asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhâ-
vimutto asuko dhammânusârî asuko saddhânusârî asuko
sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo asuko dussîlo pâpadhammo ti: te tena
lâbham labhanti te tena¹ tam lâbham labhitvâ¹ gathitâ²
mucchitâ ajjhoppannâ³ anâdînavadassâvino anissaraṇa⁴-
paññâ paribhuñjanti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave âmisagarû
parisâ no saddhammagarû.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave saddhammagarû⁵ parisâ no âmisa-
garû? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyam bhikkhû na
gihînam odâtavasanânam sammukhâ⁶ aññamaññassa vaṇṇam
bhâsanti⁷ asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhâga-vimutto asuko paññâ-
vimutto asuko kâyasakkhî asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhâ-
vimutto asuko dhammânusârî asuko saddhânusârî⁸ asuko
sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo asuko dussîlo pâpadhammo 'ti: te
tena⁹ lâbham labhanti te tam¹⁰ lâbham pi labhitvâ agathitâ
amucchitâ anajjhoppannâ âdînavadassâvino nissaraṇapaññâ
paribhuñjanti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhammagarû
parisâ no âmisagarû. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ.
Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam parisânam yadidaṃ
saddhammagarû parisâ no âmisagarû ti.

8. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Visamâ ca parisâ samâ ca parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave visamâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyam adhammakammâni pa-
vattanti dhammakammâni nappavattanti avinayakammâni
pavattanti vinayakammâni nappavattanti adhammakammâni
dippanti dhammakammâni na dippanti avinayakammâni
dippanti vinayakammâni na dippanti 'ayam vuccati bhi-
kkhave visamâ parisâ. Visamattâ¹¹ bhikkhave parisâya
adhammakammâni pavattanti dhammakammâni nappa-

¹ T., Tr. *omit tena and labhitvâ*.

² Ph. gadhitâ; Com. ganthitâ. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.

³ Ph. ajjhosâno; Com. ajjhoppannâ ti ajjhosâya gilitvâ paritiṭṭhâpetvâ
ṭhitâ (sic).

⁴ Ph. amissaraṇâ.

⁵ Ph. asaddhama.

⁶ Ph. samukhâ.

⁷ Ph. bhâsenti.

⁸ Ph. attânusârî.

⁹ T. *omits tena*.

¹⁰ T. *omits tam*.

¹¹ ChS. *omits this sentence*; BC. *includes it*.

vattanti avinayakammâni pavattanti vinayakammâni nappavattanti adhammakammâni dippanti¹ dhammakammâni na dippanti¹ avinayakammâni dippanti¹ vinayakammâni na dippanti.¹

Katamâ ca bhikkhave samâ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyam dhammakammâni pavattanti adhammakammâni nappavattanti vinayakammâni pavattanti avinayakammâni nappavattanti dhammakammâni dippanti¹ adhammakammâni na dippanti¹ vinayakammâni dippanti¹ avinayakammâni na dippanti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samâ parisâ: samattâ bhikkhave parisâya dhammakammâni pavattanti adhammakammâni nappavattanti vinayakammâni pavattanti avinayakammâni nappavattanti dhammakammâni dippanti¹ adhammakammâni na dippanti¹ vinayakammâni dippanti¹ avinayakammâni na dippanti.¹ Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnam parisânam yadidaṃ samâ parisâ ti.

9. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Adhammikâ ca parisâ dhammikâ ca parisâ . . . pe (8) . . . Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnam parisânam yadidaṃ dhammikâ parisâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Adhammavâdinî² ca parisâ dhammavâdinî² ca parisâ.

Katamâ bhikkhave adhammavâdinî³ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyam bhikkhû adhikaraṇam âdiyanti⁴ dhammikam vâ adhammikam vâ te taṃ adhikaraṇam âdiyitvâ na c'eva aññamaññaṃ saññâpentī na ca saññattim⁵ upagacchanti na ca nijjhâpentī⁶ na ca nijjhattim⁷ upagacchanti. Te asaññattibalâ⁸ anijjhattibalâ⁹ appaṭinissagga-

¹ Ph. dīpenti.

³ Ph. paññâpentī and paññattim.

⁵ Ph. -vādī.

⁷ Ph. nijjhānti.

⁹ Ph. *inserts* nigacchanti before anijjhatti, and reads -bâlâ.

² Ph. -vādī.

⁴ Ph. Cullavagga, IV, 14, 19, 26.

⁶ Ph. âdiyyanti.

⁸ Ph. apaññatti.

mantino¹ tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thâmasâ parâmassa² abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammavâdinî⁴ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave dhammavâdinî⁴ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyam bhikkhû adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyanti dhammikaṃ vâ adhammikaṃ vâ te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyitvâ aññamaññaṃ saññâpenti c'eva saññattiñ⁵ ca upagacchanti nijjhâpenti c'eva⁶ nijjhattiñ⁷ ca upagacchanti te saññattibalâ⁸ nijjhattibalâ⁷ paṭinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thâmasâ parâmassa⁹ abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammavâdinî parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnam parisânaṃ yadidaṃ dhammavâdinî parisâ ti.

Tatr'-uddânaṃ:—uttânâvaggâ aggavatî ariyâ kasaṭo ca pañcamo ukkâcita-âmisāñ c'eva visamâ adhammâdhammiyena vâ ti.¹⁰

Parisâ¹¹-vaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paṇṇâsako samatto.¹²

VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakka-vattî. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ.

¹ Ph. appaṭinissaggamantino.

² P., C.S. parâmâsâ.

³ Ph. abhinivisavoharanti. ⁴ Ph. -vâdi. ⁵ Ph. paññâpenti and paññattim.

⁶ T., Tr. ca. ⁷ T. nijjhanti; Ph. nijjhânti.

⁸ T. saññattibalâ. ⁹ Ph. parâmasâ.

¹⁰ The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph. ChS. reads câ.

¹¹ From Ph.

¹² Ph. omits samatto.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakka-
vattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ
uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ ti.

3. Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalânam kâlakiriyâ bahuno
janassa anutappâ¹ hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathâgatassa ca arahato sammâ sambuddhassa rañño ca
cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalânam
kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ hotî ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thûpârahâ.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî.
Ime kho bhikkhave dve thûpârahâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhâ.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho paccekabuddho
ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.
Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khîṇâsavo hatthâjâniyo ca. Ime kho bhi-
kkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve: Bhikkhu ca khîṇâsavo assâjâniyo ca. Ime
kho bhikkhave dve 'asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me² bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khîṇâsavo sîho ca migarâjâ.
Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ
mânusim vâcam³ na bhâsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mâ ca⁴ musâ bhanimhâ mâ ca⁴ param abhûtena abbhâ-
cikkhimhâ⁵ ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassa-
mânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam na bhâsanti ti.

¹ Ph. anutabbâ.

⁴ T., Ph. mâca.

² Ph. *omits* dve 'me.

⁵ T., Tr. -amhâ.

³ Kipûrisâ mânusivâcam.

10. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kâlaṃ karoti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?

Methunadhammasamâpattiyâ¹ ca vijâyanassa ca. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kâlaṃ karotî ti.

11. Asantasannivâsañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa²-sannivâsañ ca taṃ suṇātha sâdhukaṃ manasikarotha bhâsissāmî ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Kathañ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivâso hoti kathañ³ ca asanto sannivasanti ?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—

Thero pi maṃ na vadeyya majjhimo pi⁴ maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ⁵ na vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ navam⁶ p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitânukampî maṃ vadeyya no hitânukampî no ti⁷ naṃ vadeyyaṃ⁸ viheseyyam pi naṃ⁹ passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitânukampî¹⁰ maṃ vadeyya no hitânukampî no ti naṃ¹¹ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyam pi naṃ¹² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ.

Majjhimassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—

Thero pi maṃ na¹³ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ navam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitânukampî maṃ vadeyya no hitânukampî no ti¹⁴ naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyam pi naṃ

¹ Ph. methunasamâpattiyâ.

² Ah. santa. T. santo santam.

³ T. katañ.

⁴ Ph. pi. T. ca.

⁵ Ph. p'âhaṃ *throughout*.

⁶ T. navamaṃ.

⁷ T. *omits* ti; but Ba., Bb., and Ph. *retain* it.

⁸ Ba. vadeyya.

⁹ Pb. *omits* pi naṃ.

¹⁰ Ba hitânuk.

¹¹ Ph. *omits* pi naṃ.

¹² Ph. *omits* pi, and *reads* na *for* naṃ. ¹³ Ph. *alone has* na vadeyyaṃ.

¹⁴ T. *reads* Thero ce pi maṃ mâ vadeyya ahit., and *reads* mâ vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. *has* na vadeyya, &c.

passam¹ pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya . . . navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya² no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi nam³ passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave asantasannivāso hoti evañ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti ? Kathañ ca santo sannivasanti ?

Idha bhikkhave⁴ therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ majjhimaṃ p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ navam p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya⁵ hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ⁶ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ⁷ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ.

Majjhimaṃ pi⁸ bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya⁹ navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ majjhimaṃ p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ navam p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ¹⁰ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ¹¹ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya¹² hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evañ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12. Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro ditṭhipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi¹³ ajjhat-

¹ Ph. vadeyyaṃ na vihedheyyaṃ (for vihetheyyaṃ, originally vihegeyyaṃ) passam.

² Bb. vadeyyaṃ.

³ Ph. omits pi, and reads na for naṃ.

⁴ Ph. inserts kho after bh.

⁵ Ph. na vadeyya.

⁶ Ph. na; no vimamseyya.

⁷ Not in Ph.

⁸ T. omits pi.

⁹ T. omits majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

¹⁰ Ph. na naṃ.

¹¹ T., Bb. viheseyya.

¹² T. vadeyyaṃ.

¹³ Ph. -ruddhi.

tam avûpasantam hoti tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikarane pâṭikaṅkham dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya¹ samvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsum viharissanti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikarane ubhato vacîsaṃsâro diṭṭhipaḷâso cetaso âghâto appaccayo anabhiraddhi² ajjhat-tam suvûpasanto hoti tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikarane pâṭikaṅkham na dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattis-sati bhikkhû ca phâsum viharissantî ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.³

VII.

1. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Gihî-sukhañ ca pabbajjâ-sukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhi-kkhave imesaṃ dvinnam sukhânam yadidaṃ pabbajjâsu-khan ti.

2. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Kâmasukhañ ca nekkhammasukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhi-kkhave imesaṃ dvinnam sukhânam yadidaṃ nekkhamma-sukhan ti.

3. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Upadhisukhañ ca nirupadhisukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhi-kkhave imesaṃ dvinnam sukhânam yadidaṃ nirupadhi-sukhan ti.

4. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. -ruddhi.

³ T., B., Vaggo chaṭṭho; Ph. Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

Sâsavañ ca sukhaṃ anâsavañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ anâsavasukhaṃ ti.

5. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sâmisañ ca sukhaṃ nirâmisañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ nirâmisasukhaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ ariyasukhaṃ ti.

7. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Kâyikañ ca sukhaṃ cetasikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

8. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sappâtikañ ca sukhaṃ nippâtikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ nippâtikaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

9. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sâtasukhañ ca upekkhâsukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhâsukhaṃ ti.

10. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Samâdhisukhañ ca asamâdhisukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ samâdhisukhaṃ ti.

11. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sappâtikârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ nippâtikârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ nippîtikârammaṇaṃ sukhan ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sâtârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ upekkhârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhârammaṇaṃ sukhan ti.

13. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Rûpârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ arûpârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ arûpârammaṇaṃ sukhan ti.

Sukha¹-vaggo sattamo.

VIII.

1. Sanimittâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no animittâ. Tass 'eva nimittassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

2. Sanidânâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no anidânâ. Tass 'eva nidânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

3. Sahetukâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no ahetukâ. Tass 'eva hetussa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

4. Sasaṅkhârâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhârâ. Tesam yeva saṅkhârânaṃ pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

5. Sappaccayâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no appaccayâ. Tass' eva paccayassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

¹ Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.

6. Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rûpassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

7. Savedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

8. Sasaññâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

9. Saviññâṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no aviññâṇâ. Tass 'eva viññâṇassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

10. Saṅkhatârammaṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhatârammaṇâ. Tass 'eva saṅkhatassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.¹

IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.
Kāṭame dve ?
Ceto-vimutti ca paññāvimutti ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.
[Similar Suttas follow of]
2. Paggāho ca avikkhepo ca.
3. Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca.
4. Vijjā ca vimutti ca.
5. Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca.
6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
7. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.
8. Dovacassatā ca pâpamittatā ca.
9. Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇamittatā ca.
10. Dhâtukusalatā ca manasikârakusalatā ca.

¹ Ph. *has* nimittavaggo tatiyo; T., etc., vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Âpatti-kusalatâ ca âpatti-vuṭṭhâna-kusalatâ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâgatam bhâram vahati yo ca âgatam bhâram na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca âgatam bhâram vahati yo ca anâgatam bhâram na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ âpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ âpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

¹ Ph. dhammavaggo catuṭṭho; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhamma-saññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhamma-saññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

11. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbaṃ kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbaṃ na kukkucāyati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

12. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbaṃ na kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbaṃ kukkucāyati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

13. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññī yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññī. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

14. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññī yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

15. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ âpattiyasaññî yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattiya-
saññî.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

16. Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññî yo ca âpattiyâ âpattiyasaññî.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ na vaḍḍhantî ti.

17. Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññî yo ca dhamme adhamma-
saññî.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

18. Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññî yo ca dhamme dhamma-
saññî.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ na vaḍḍhantî ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññî yo ca vinaye avinayasaññî.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññî yo ca vinaye vinayasaññî.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ na vaḍḍhantî ti.

Bâlavaggo dasamo.¹

Dutiyo paññāsako samatto.

XI.

1. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âsâ duppajahâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Lâbhâsâ ca jîvitâsâ ca.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âsâ duppajahâ ti.

¹ Ph. Bâlavaggo pañcamo.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca pubbakāri yo ca kataññūkatavedi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Katame dve ?

Titto va tappetā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā duttappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ
vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā duttappayā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā sutappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ na nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ
laddhaṃ na vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā sutappayā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā rāgassa uppādāya.

Katame dve ?

Subhanimittaṃ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā dosassa uppādāya.

Katame dve ?

Paṭigha-nimittaṃ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā dosassa uppādāyā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā micchādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā micchādiṭṭhiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katame dve ?

Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti.
Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

11. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.

Katamâ dve ?

Dutṭhullâ ca âpatti adutṭhullâ ca âpatti.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

12. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.

Katamâ dve ?

Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo.¹

XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno
âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdisâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pāmāṇaṃ mama sâvakānaṃ bhi-
kkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

2. Saddhâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî evaṃ sammâ âyâcamânâ
âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppala-
vaṇṇâ câ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pāmāṇaṃ mama sâvikānaṃ bhi-
kkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upâsako evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno
âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdiso Citto gahapati ca Hatthako² ca
Âlavako ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pāmāṇaṃ mama sâvakānaṃ
upâsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako² ca Âla-
vako ti.

4. Saddhâ bhikkhave upâsikâ evaṃ sammâ âyâcamânâ
âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khujjuttarâ ca upâsikâ Velu-
kaṇṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

¹ Ph. âsâduppajahavaggo paṭhamo. ² Ph., Tr. Hatthako; T. Atthako.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ upāsikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamâtâ ti.

5. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ avaṇṇârahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsati ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ vaṇṇârahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatî ti.

Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

¹Anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ avaṇṇârahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ vaṇṇârahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatî ti.

6. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ appasâdanîye ðhâne pasâdam upadamseti² ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ pasâdanîye ðhâne appasâdam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatî ti.

¹ Pug. IV. 15: Samyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

² Ph. upadaseti.

Dvîhi bhikkhave samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ appasâdanîye ðhâne appasâdam upadamseti anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ pasâdanîye ðhâne pasâdam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

7. Dvîsu bhikkhave micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu ?

Mâtari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatî ti.

Dvîsu bhikkhave sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu ?

Mâtari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvîsu sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

8. Dvîsu bhikkhave micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu ?

Tathâgate ca Tathâgatasâvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatî ti.

Dvîsu bhikkhave sammâ paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu ?

Tathâgate ca Tathâgatasâvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu sammâ paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodānañ¹ ca na ca kiñci loke upâdiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

²10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanâho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanâha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

Âyâcana-vaggo dvâdasamo.³

XIII.

1. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Âmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam dānānam yadidaṃ dhamma-dānan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yâgâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-yâgo ca dhamma-yâgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yâgo ti.

¹ D. sâmitovodānañ; Tr. samitakav°. ² =II. XVI. 1.

³ Ph. Âyâcana-vaggo dutiyo.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave câgâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-câgo ca dhamma-câgo ca.

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-câgo ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccâgâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-pariccâgo ca dhamma-pariccâgo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-pariccâgo.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṁvibhâgâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-saṁvibhâgo ca dhamma-saṁvibhâgo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-saṁvibhâgo ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisânuggaho ca dhammânuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhammânuggaho ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave anukampâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Âmisânukampâ ca dhammânukampâ ca. Imâ kho . . .
pe . . . dhammânukampâ ti.

Dânavaggo terasamo.¹

¹ Ph. Dânavaggo tatiyo.

XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhârâ.¹

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-santhâro ca dhamma-santhâro ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-santhâro ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthârâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-paṭisanthâro ca dhamma-paṭisanthâro ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthâro ti.

3. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave esanâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Âmisesanâ ca dhammesanâ ca. Imâ kho . . . pe . . .
dhammesanâ ti.

4. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave pariyesanâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-pariyesanâ ca dhamma-pariyesanâ ca. Imâ kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanâ ti.

5. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave pariyetṭhiyo.

Katamâ dve ?

Âmisa-pariyetṭhi² ca dhamma-pariyetṭhi ca. Imâ kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyetṭhi ti.

6. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave pûjâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Âmisa-pûjâ ca dhamma-pûjâ ca. Imâ kho . . . pe . . .
dhamma-pûjâ ti.

7. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave âtittheyyâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Âmisâtittheyyâñ ca dhammâtittheyyâñ ca. Imâni kho
. . . pe . . . dhammâtittheyyan ti.

8. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave iddhiyo.

Katamâ dve ?

Âmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imâ kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-iddhi ti.

¹ Ph. sandhârâ.

² T. -pariyetṭhitañ,

9. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave vuḍḍhiyo.

Katamâ dve ?

Âmisa-vuḍḍhi ca dhamma-vuḍḍhi ca. Imâ kho . . . pe
. . . dhammavuḍḍhî ti.

10. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave ratanâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Âmisa-ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca. Imâni kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave vepullâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Âmisa-vepullañ ca dhamma-vepullañ ca. Imâni kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhâravaggo cuddasamo.¹

XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Samâpatti-kusalatâ ca samâpatti-vuṭṭhânakusalatâ ca. Ime
kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]

2. Ajjavañ ca maddavañ ca.

3. Khantî ca soraccañ ca.

4. Sâkhalyañ ca paṭisanthâro va.

5. Avihimsâ ca soceyyañ ca.

6. Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ ca bhojane amattaññutâ ca.

7. Indriyesu guttadvâratâ ca bhojane mattaññutâ ca.

8. Paṭisaṅkhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

9. Sati-balañ ca samâdhi-balañ ca.

¹ Ph. Sandhâravaggo catutṭho.

10. Samatho ca vipassanâ ca.
11. Sîla-vipatti ca diṭṭhi-vipatti ca.
12. Sîla-sampadâ ca diṭṭhi-sampadâ ca.
13. Sîla-visuddhi ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca yathâdiṭṭhissa ca padhânaṃ.
15. Asantutṭhitâ ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivânitâ ca padhânasmiṃ.
16. Muṭṭha-saccañ ca asampajaññañ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññañ ca.

Samâpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo.

Tatiyo paṇṇâsako samatto.

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.
Katame dve ?
Kodho ca upanâho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ.
[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paḷâso ca.
3. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca.
4. Mâyâ ca sâṭṭheyyañ ca.
5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanâho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca.
8. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca.
9. Amâyâ ca asâṭṭheyyañ ca.
10. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.
11. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato dukkhaṃ viharati.
Katamehi dvîhi ?
Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . .
12. Makkhena ca paḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .
13. Issâya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .
14. Mâyâya ca sâṭṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .
15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato dukkham viharatî ti.

16. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato sukham viharati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apaḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissâya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amâyâya ca asâṭṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyâ ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato sukham viharatî ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhasa bhikkhuno parihânâya samvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanâho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca paḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Mâyâ ca sâṭṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhasa bhikkhuno parihânâya samvattantî ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihânâya samvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca anupanâho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amâyâ ca asâṭṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihânâya samvattantî ti.

31-35. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI. §11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

36-40. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâ-bhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâ-bhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

41-45. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato idh' ekacco kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatiṃ vini-pâtam nirayam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-pajjatîti.

46-52. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato idh' ekacco kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-pajjatîti.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ akusalâ . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 1-5.]

56-60. . . . kusalâ . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 6-10.]

60-64. . . . sâvajjâ . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 1-5.]

65-70. . . . anavajjâ . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 6-10.]

70-75. . . . dukkhudrayâ¹ . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 1-5.]

75-80. . . . sukhudrayâ . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 6-10.]

81-85. . . . dukkhavipâkâ . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 1-5.]

¹ Subhûti reads dukkhuḍḍayâ and sukhuddayâ. See Tela-kaṭāhagāthā, 89.

86-90. sukhavipâkâ . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

91-95. savyâpajjhâ . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

96-100. avyâpajjhâ . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ avyâpajjhâ ti.

Kodhavaggo soḷasamo.¹

XVII.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-sutṭhutaṃ saṅgha-phâsutâya: . . . pe . . .

Dummaṅkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggaḥâya pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsuvihârâya: . . . pe . . .

Diṭṭhadhammikânaṃ âsavânaṃ verânaṃ vajjânaṃ bhayânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ saṃvarâya samparâyikânaṃ âsavânaṃ verânaṃ vajjânaṃ bhayânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ paṭighâtâya:² . . . pe . . .

Gihînaṃ anukampâya pâpicchânaṃ pakkhupacchedâya: . . . pe . . .

Appasannânaṃ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ bhiyyo bhâvâya: . . . pe . . .

Saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ paññattaṃ . . . pe . . . [II. xvii. § 1.]
pâtimokkhuddesâ paññattâ³ „

¹ Ph. adds Kodha-peyyâlaṇ ca akusala-peyyâlaṇ ca.

² In the T. MS. âs. v. v. bh. ak. dh. are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed. ³ From Ph. See Vin. i. 112 but ChS. -uddeso, -atto.

pâtimokkha-ṭhapanam	paññattam . . . pe . . .
pavâraṇâ	paññattâ „
pavâraṇa-ṭhapanam ¹	paññattam „
tajjaniyakammam	paññattam „
niyassakammam ²	paññattam „
pabbâjaniyakammam	paññattam „
paṭisâraṇīyakammam	paññattam „
ukkhepanīyakammam	paññattam „
parivâsadânam	paññattam „
mûlâya paṭikassanam	paññattam ³ „
mânattadânam	paññattam „
abbhânam	paññattam „
vosâraṇiyam ⁴	paññattam „
nissâraṇiyam	paññattam „
upasampadâ	paññattâ „
ñattikammam	paññattam „
ñattidutiyakammam	paññattam „
ñatticatutthakammam	paññattam „
appaññatte ⁵	paññattam „
paññatte	anuppaññattam „
sammukhâ-vinayo	paññatto „
sativinayo	paññatto „
amûlḥavinayo	paññatto „
paṭiññâtakaraṇam	paññattam „
yebhuyyasikâ	paññattâ „
tassapâpiyyasikâ	paññattâ „
tiṇavatthârako	paññatto „
Katame dve ?	

Saṅgha-suṭṭhutâya saṅghaphâsutâya: . . . dumaṅkûnam⁶
puggalânâṃ niggahâya pesalânâṃ bhikkhûnam phâsuvihâ-
râya: . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikânâṃ âsavânâṃ samva-
râya samparâyikânâṃ âsavânâṃ paṭighâtâya: . . . pe . . .
diṭṭhadhammikânâṃ âsavânâṃ verânâṃ vajjânâṃ bhayânâṃ

¹ Ph. pavâranakammam.

² *Reading supported by Uddâna (p. 302), but see PED. s.v. nissayakamma.*

³ Ph. -kassamâ paññatâ. ⁴ Ph. osâraṇiyam.

⁵ BC., Comy (4) appa°; ChS. apa°.

⁶ Ph. -maṅkûnam, T., D., Tr. -maññûnam.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃvarāya saṃparāyikānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya: . . . pe . . . gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya: . . . appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya: . . . saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatenā sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto ti.¹

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . [II. xvii. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāssa issāya macchariyassa mājāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.³

¹ *The ending here shows that Katame dve? Saṅghasutṭhutaṃ . . . pe . . . must be read after paññattaṃ, etc. Ph. adds Vinaye peyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

² *Ph. adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanti.*

³ *Ph. Dukkanipāto niṭṭhito.*

TIKA-NIPĀTA.

1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Yāni kānici bhikkhave bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā¹ vā aggi mukko² kūṭāgārāni pi dahati ullittāvalittāni nivātāni phussitaggaḷāni pihitavātāpānāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappatibhayo bālo appatibhayo paṇḍito sa-upasaggo bālo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa-upaddavo bālo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N'atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayam, n'atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo, n'atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmā ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ D., T., Tr. naḷāgāro . . . tiṇāgāro. See III. 36 and Th. I. 385. ² Ph. mutto.

2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bâlo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito apadâne sobhati paññâ¹ ti.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi? Kâyaduccaritena, vacîduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi? Kâyasucaritena, vacîsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ, yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdâya vattissâmâ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave bâlassa bâlalakkhaṇâni bâlanimittâni bâlapadânâni.² Katamâni tîṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bâlo duccintitacintî ca hoti dubbhâsitabhâsî dukkaṭakammakârî. No cedam bhikkhave bâlo duccintitacintî ca abhavissa dubbhâsitabhâsî dukkaṭakammakârî kena nam paṇḍitâ jāneyyumaṃ bâlo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave bâlo duccintitacintî ca hoti dubbhâsitabhâsî dukkaṭakammakârî tasmâ nam paṇḍitâ jānanti bâlo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi bâlassa bâlalakkhaṇâni bâlanimittâni bâlapadânâni.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇâni paṇḍitanimittâni paṇḍitapadânâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Idha bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintî ca hoti subhâsitabhâsî sukatakammakârî. No cedam bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintî ca abhavissa subhâsitabhâsî sukatakammakârî kena nam paṇḍitâ jāneyyumaṃ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso

¹ ChS., SS. and Com. apadânasobhanî paññâ; Tr. apadâna sobhatî paññâ; apadâne sobhanî paññâ ti.

² K^o and Cy. read bâlapadânâni and paṇḍitâpadânâni throughout.

ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintî ca hoti subhâsitabhâsî sukatakammakârî tasmâ nam paṇḍitâ jânanti¹ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇâni paṇḍitanimittâni paṇḍitapadânâni.

4.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ nappaṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathâdhammaṃ nappaṭigaṇhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ paṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathâdhammaṃ paṭigaṇhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

5.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattâ hoti, ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetâ hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi² upagatehi nâbbhanumoditâ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Yoniso pañhaṃ kattâ hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetâ hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditâ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

6.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

¹ Ph. jāneyyuma. ² D., T. siliṭṭhehi; D., T. upagatehi; Ph. upâgatehi.

Akusalena kâyakammena, akusalena vacîkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Kusalena kâyakammena, kusalena vacîkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

7.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Sâvajjena kâyakammena, sâvajjena vacîkammena, sâvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Anavajjena kâyakammena, anavajjena vacîkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

8.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Savyâpajjhena¹ kâyakammena . . . pe . . . savyâpajjhena¹ manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Avyâpajjhena¹ kâyakammena . . . pe . . . avyâpajjhena¹ manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam. Yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdâya vattissâmâ ti. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

9.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Kâyaduccaritena vacîduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Kâyasucaritena . . . pe . . . manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

10.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato tayo male appahâya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tîhi ?

Dussîlo ca hoti, dussîlyamalañ c' assa appahînam hoti, issukî ca hoti issâmalañ c' assa appahînam hoti, maccharî ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa appahînam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ime tayo male appahâya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato tayo male pahâya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tîhi ?

Sîlavâ ca hoti dussîlyamalañ c' assa pahînam hoti, anissukî¹ ca hoti issâmalañ c' assa pahînam hoti, amaccharî ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa pahînam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ime tayo male pahâya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Bâlavaggo paṭhamo.

¹ Tr., SS., anussukî.

11.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako¹ bhikkhu bahujanâhitâya² paṭipanno hoti bahujanâsukhâya² bahunō janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam. Katamehi tîhi ?

Ananulomike kâyakamme samâdapeti, ananulomike vacîkamme samâdapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samâdapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako¹ bhikkhu bahujanâhitâya² paṭipanno hoti bahujanâsukhâya² bahunō janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako bhikkhu bahujanahitâya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhâya bahunō janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam. Katamehi tîhi ?

Anulomike kâyakamme samâdapeti, anulomike vacîkamme samâdapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samâdapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako bhikkhu bahujanahitâya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhâya bahunō janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti.

12.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave raṇṇō khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saraṇîyâni³ bhavanti. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto jâto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam raṇṇō khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saraṇîyam hoti.

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto⁴ hoti idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam raṇṇō khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saraṇîyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto saṅgâmam abhivijinitvâ vijitasāṅgâmo tam eva saṅgâmasîsam ajjhâvasati idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyam raṇṇō khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saraṇîyam hoti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi raṇṇō khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saraṇîyâni bhavanti.

¹ Ph., ChS. ñâto.

² Ph. bahujana-ahitâya. ChS. -janadukkhâya.

³ ChS., Comy (4) sâra- *throughout*.

⁴ C^e inserts abhisitto here. K^e reads muddhâbhisitta- *throughout and in* No. 13.

Evam eva¹ kho bhikkhave tîṇ' imâni bhikkhussa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyâni bhavanti. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassuṃ ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati, idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyaṃ hoti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi bhikkhussa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyâni bhavanti ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Nirâso, âsaṃso, vigatâso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirâso ?

¹Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâlakule vâ nesâdakule vâ veṇakule vâ rathakâarakule vâ pukkusakule vâ dâlidde appannapânabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo² labbhati. So ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho kâṇo vâ kuṇi vâ khañjo³ vâ pakkhahato⁴ vâ, na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa. So suṇâti itthannâmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyâbhisekena⁵ abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nâma mam pi khattiyâ khattiyâbhisekena abhisiñcissantî ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirâso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo âsaṃso ?

¹ The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19 = Samyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

² Ph. ghâsaccham.

⁴ Ph. pakkhapâdo.

³ Ph. khajjâ.

⁵ Ph. kira khattiyo khattiyâ-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa jettho putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto.¹ So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyâbhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—kudassu² nāma mam pi khattiyâ khattiyâbhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo âsaṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyo muddhâvasitto. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyâbhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyâ khattiyâbhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsā sā 'ssa paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo ?

Nirâso, âsaṃso, vigatâso.

³Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirâso ?

⁴Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pâpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasaṃsāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto.⁵ So suṇāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu âsavānaṃ khayā anâsavānaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāham pi âsavānaṃ khayā anâsavānaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī ti. Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave puggalo nirâso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo âsaṃso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So

¹ Sic D., T., Tr. and Com.; Ph. and K^e abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto.

² Ph. kudāsu.

³ The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.

⁴ This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 27.

⁵ See the note below on Sutta 27.

suṇāti: itthannāma kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa-
vaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa evaṃ
hoti—kudassu nāmaṃham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati
puggalo āsamso.

Katāmo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave arahāṃ hoti khīṇāsavo. So suṇāti—
itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—
kudassu nāmaṃham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharissāmī ti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā
hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avinuttassa¹ vimuttāsā sā 'ssa²
paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhi-
kkhūsū ti.

14.

Yo pi so³ bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
so pi na arājakaṃ⁴ cakkam vattetī ti.

Ēvaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:
Ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma-
rañño rājā ti ?

Dhammo bhikkhū ti. Bhagavā avoca:—

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam
garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-
maketu dhammādhīpateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ
saṃvidahati anto janasmim.

Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dham-
marājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dham-
mam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo
dhammaketu dhammādhīpateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇa-
guttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakāyasmim

¹ Ph. adhimuttassa; D. adhimuttaṣṣa; T. adhivimuttassa; Tr. anadhimut-
tassa.

² Ph. adhimuttattā sā. The Puggala has hi for 'ssa.

³ D., T. pi sso.

⁴ Ph., D., T. rājā tam; Tr. rājā kam. MSS. so pi nāma arājakaṃ, but see
Com. and A. iii. 149.

brâhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajânapadesu samaṇabrâhmaṇesu migapakkhîsu.

Sa kho so¹ bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā anto janasmim, . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhîsu, dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhûtena paccatthikena pâninā.

Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttim samvidahati kâyakammasmim: evarûpaṃ kâyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ evarûpaṃ kâyakammaṃ na sevitabban ti.

Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttim samvidahati vacîkammasmim: evarûpaṃ vacîkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ evarûpaṃ vacîkammaṃ na sevitabban ti . . . pe . . . manokammasmim: evarûpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ evarûpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabban ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā kâyakammasmim, . . . pe . . . vacîkammasmim . . . pe . . . manokammasmim, dhammen' eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇeṇa vā brâhmaṇena vā devena vā Mârena vā Brahmanā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

15.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bâraṇâsiyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhû âmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti.

¹ Ph., Tr. so kho so; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave râjâ ahosi Pacetano² nâma. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâram âmantesi:—

Ito me samma³ rathakâra channam mâsânam accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, sakkhasi⁴ me samma rathakâra navam cakkayugam kâtun ti ?

Sakkomi devâ ti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi mâsehi chârattûnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhâpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâram âmantesi:—

Ito me samma rathakâra channam divasânam accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitam navam cakkayugam ti ?

Imehi kho deva chahi mâsehi chârattûnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhitan ti.

Sakkhasi⁵ pana me samma rathakâra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhâpetun ti ?

Sakkomi devâ ti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhâpetvâ navam cakkayugam âdâya yena râjâ Pacetano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ râjânam Pacetanam⁴ etad avoca:—

Idan te deva navam cakkayugam niṭṭhitan ti.

Yañ ca te idam samma rathakâra cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitam chârattûnehi yañ ca te idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam imesam kim nânâkaraṇam⁶ nesam⁷ nâham kiñci nânâkaraṇam⁶ passâmî ti.

Atthi nesam⁸ deva nânâkaraṇam passatu deva nânâkaraṇan ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro yam tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam⁹ pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisāṅkhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ ciṅgulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati. Yam pana tam cakkam chahi mâsehi

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² D. Pacetano; Tr. Pañcetano. ³ Ph. bho samma.

⁴ Ph. sakkhissasi; T. sakkasi ime. ⁵ Ph. sakkhisassi. ⁶ Ph. kâraṇam.

⁷ Omitted by T., Tr.

⁸ D., T. atth' esam.

⁹ Omitted by T.

niṭṭhitam chârattûnehi tam pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atṭhâsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ ciṅgulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati? Ko pana samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitam chârattûnehi tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atṭhâsî ti.

Yam idam deva cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tassa nemî pi savaṅkâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, arâ¹ pi savaṅkâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, nâbhî pi savaṅkâ sadosâ sakasâvâ. Tam nemiyâ pi savaṅkattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, arânam pi savaṅkattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi savaṅkattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ ciṅgulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati. Yam pana tam deva cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitam chârattûnehi tassa nemî pi avaṅkâ adosâ akasâvâ, arâ pi avaṅkâ adosâ akasâvâ, nâbhî pi avaṅkâ adosâ akasâvâ. Tam nemiyâ pi avaṅkattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, arânam pi avaṅkattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi avaṅkattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atṭhâsî ti.

4. Siyâ kho pana bhikkhave tumhâkam evam assa añño nûna tena samayena so rathakâro ahosî ti. Na kho pan' etam bhikkhave evam datṭhabbam. Aham tena samayena so rathakâro ahosi. Tadâ panâham bhikkhave kusalo dâruvaṅkânam dârudosânam dârukasâvânam. Etarahi kho panâham bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho kusalo kâyavaṅkânam kâyadosânam kâyakasâvânam, kusalo vacîvaṅkânam vacîdosânam vacîkasâvânam, kusalo manovaṅkânam manodosânam manokasâvânam.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ kâyavaṅko appahîno kâyadoso kâyakasâvo, vacîvaṅko appahîno vacîdosso vacîkasâvo, manovaṅko appahîno manodosso

¹ MSS. sometimes ârâ- in this passage. K° âra- throughout.

manokasâvo, evaṃ papatitâ¹ te bhikkhave imasmâ dhamma-
vinayâ seyyathâpi taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi nitṭhitam.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ
kāyavaṅko pahîno . . . pe . . . manovaṅko pahîno mano-
doso manokasâvo, evaṃ patitṭhitâ² te bhikkhave imasmim
dhammavinaye seyyathâpi taṃ cakkam chahi mâsehi nitṭhi-
tam chârattûnehi.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: kāyavaṅkam
pajahissâma kāyadosam kāyakasâvam, vacīvaṅkam paja-
hissâma vacīdosam vacīkasâvam, manovaṅkam pajahissâma
manodosam manokasâvan ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhi-
tabban ti.

16.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu apanṇa-
katam paṭipadam³ paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa âraddhâ hoti
âsavânam khayâya. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvâro hoti bho-
jane mattaññû hoti jâgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvâro hoti ?

⁴Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunâ rūpam disvâ na
nimittaggâhî hoti nânuvyañjanaggâhî yatvâdhikaraṇam enam
cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhâdomanassâ
pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ anvâsaveyyum,⁵ tassa saṃvarâya
paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram
âpajjati—sotena saddam sutvâ . . . pe . . . ghânena gand-
ham ghâyitvâ . . . pe . . . jivhâya rasam sâyitvâ . . . pe
. . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvâ . . . pe . . . manasâ
dhammam viññâya na nimittaggâhî hoti nânuvyañjanaggâhî
yatvâdhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutam viharantam
abhijjhâdomanassâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ anvâsaveyyum,⁵
tassa saṃvarâya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam man-
indriye saṃvaram âpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
indriyesu guttadvâro hoti.

¹ Ph. patitâ: D., T., Ba. papatikâ; Tr. papatitâ.

² Ph. Tr. patitṭhitâ; D., T., Ba. papatitâ. ³ aviruddhapatipadam (Com.);
ChS. apanṇakapaṭi-.

⁴ The following two paragraphs=Puggala, II. 17.

⁵ D., T., Tr. anvâssaveyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññû hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisañkhâ yoniso âhâraṃ âhâreti n'eva davâya na madâya na maṇḍanâya na vibhûsanâya, yâvad eva imassa kâyassa tṭhitiyâ yâpanâya vihiṃsûparatiyâ brahmacariyânuggahâya: iti purâṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihañkhâmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppâdessâmi yâtrâ ca me bhavissati anavajjatâ ca phâsuvihâro câ ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññû hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jâgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjâya âvaraṇîyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyâ paṭhamam yâmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjâya âvaraṇîyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyâ majjhimam yâmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sîhaseyyam kappeti pâde¹ pâdam accâdhâya sato sampajâno utṭhânaññam manasikarivâ, rattiyâ pacchimam yâmaṃ paccutṭhâya caṅkameṇa nisajjâya âvaraṇîyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jâgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu apanṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c'assa âraddhâ hoti âsavânam khayâyâ ti.

17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammâ attavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti paravyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kâyaduccaritam vacîduccaritam manoduccaritam. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammâ attavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti paravyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammâ n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti na paravyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kâyasucaritam vacîsucaritam manosucaritam. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammâ n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti na paravyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti ti.

¹ Compare Mps. IV. 55.

18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ evaṃ puccheyyum:—devalokûpapattiyâ âvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahmacariyaṃ vussatî ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puṭṭhâ aṭṭiyeyyâtha¹ harâyeyyâtha jiguccheyyâthâ ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena âyunâ aṭṭiyatha² harâyatha jigucchatha² dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenâdhipateyyena aṭṭiyatha³ harâyatha jigucchatha pag eva⁴ kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi⁵ kâya-duccaritena aṭṭiyitabbam⁶ harâyitabbam⁷ jigucchitabbam vacîduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena aṭṭiyitabbam⁶ harâyitabbam⁷ jigucchitabbam ti.

19.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtuṃ. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhâtî, majjhantikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhâtî, sâyaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhâtî. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtuṃ.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phâtikâtuṃ. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhâtî, majjhantikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhâtî, sâyaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhâtî. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phâtikâtuṃ ti.

¹ T., Tr. addhiyeyyâtha. ² Ph. aṭṭiyâtha, harâyâtha, jigucchitha; ChS. aṭṭiyatha. ³ T., Tr. addhîyatha; Ph. aṭṭiyâtha; ChS. aṭṭiyatha.

⁴ D., Tr. pageva kho pana.

⁵ Omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. aṭṭitabbam; ChS. aṭṭiyitabbam.

⁷ Ph. harasitabbam;

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtum. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhâti, sâyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigataṃ vâ kusalam dhammam phâtikâtum. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sâyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samâdhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalam dhammam adhigantum vâ kusalam dhammam phâtikâtun ti.

20.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam¹ vâ vepullattam vâ² pâpuṇâti bhogesū. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhûro³ ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko paṇiyam⁴ jânâti, idam paṇiyam evam kîtam evam vikkayamânam ettakam mûlam bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evam kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko vidhûro⁵ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyam⁶ ketuṇ ca vikketuṇ ca. Evam kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko vidhûro⁵ hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti ?

¹ Ph. mahattam.

² SS. omit the two vâ's throughout.

³ Ph. SS. vidhûro; ChS. vidhuro throughout.

⁴ T. pâṇiyam.

⁵ Ph. SS. vidhûro.

⁶ Ph. T. pâṇiyam.

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko¹ ye te gahapatî vâ gahapati-puttâ vâ adḍhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ te naṃ evaṃ jānanti—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ ca vidhûro ca paṭibalo puttadâraṇ ca posetuṃ amhâkaṇ ca kâlana kâlaṃ anuppadâtun ti. Te naṃ bhogehi nipatanti²—ito samma pâpaṇika bhoge karitvâ puttadâraṇ ca posehi amhâkaṇ ca kâlana kâlaṃ anuppadehî ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuṇâti bhogesu.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuṇâti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhûro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo viharati akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ upâdâya⁴ thâmaṃvâ daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhû bahussutâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadharâ mâtikadharâ te kâlana kâlaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ paripucchati paripaṇhati. Idaṃ bhante katham imassa ko attho ti ? Tassa te âyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti anuttânikataṇ ca uttâniṃ karonti aneka-vihitesu kaṅkhaṭṭhâniyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

¹ SS. pâpaṇiko. Ph., ChS. pâpaṇikaṃ.

² Ph. tena bhogena nimantante; Cy. gives two readings, with variants, q.v.

³ Ph. mahattam.

⁴ T., ChS. upasampadâya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam vâ vepullattam vâ pâpunâti <kusalesu>¹ dhammesû ti.

Rathakâravaggo dutiyo.

[Paṭhamabhâṇavâram niṭṭhitam]²

21.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Atha kho âyasmâ ca Saviṭṭho³ âyasmâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhito⁴ yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Sâriputtena saddhim sammodimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Saviṭṭham âyasmâ Sâriputto etad avoca:—

Tayo 'me âvuso Saviṭṭha puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî diṭṭhippatto saddhâvimutto.⁵ Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Imesam âvuso tinṇam puggalânâ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro câ ti?

Tayo 'me âvuso Sâriputta puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî diṭṭhippatto saddhâvimutto. Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Imesam âvuso tinṇam puggalânâ yvâyam⁶ puggalo saddhâvimutto ayam me puggalo khamati imesam tinṇam puggalânâ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa âvuso puggalassa saddhindriyam adhi-mattan ti.

Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âyasmantam Mahâkoṭṭhitam etad avoca:—Tayo 'me âvuso Koṭṭhita puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim.

¹ ChS. Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 14.

² Ph., ChS. Samiddho.

³ These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I. 32, 33, 34=III. 3.

⁴ From Ph.

⁵ Ph. -koṭṭhiko.

⁶ Ph. vo.

Imesaṃ âvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro câ ti ?

Tayo 'me âvuso Sâriputta puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ âvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ yvâyam¹ puggalo kâyasakkhî ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Imassa âvuso puggalassa samâdhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca:—Tayo 'me âvuso Sâriputta puggalâ . . . pe . . . Katame tayo ? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ âvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro câ ti ?

Tayo 'me âvuso Koṭṭhita puggalâ . . . pe . . . Katame tayo ? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ âvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ yvâyam puggalo diṭṭhippatto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalânaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Imassa âvuso puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âyasmantaṃ Saviṭṭhaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Mahâkoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca:—

Vyākataṃ kho âvuso amhehi sabbehi' eva yathâ sakam paṭibhânaṃ, âyâm' âvuso yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkhamissâma. Upasaṅkhamitvâ Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesâma. Yathâ no Bhagavâ vyâkarissati tathâ naṃ dhârissâmâ ti.

Evam âvuso ti kho âyasmâ ca Saviṭṭho âyasmâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmato Sâriputtassa paccassosum. Atha kho âyasmâ ca Sâriputto âyasmâ ca Saviṭṭho âyasmâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhito yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkhamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdimsu. Ekaman-

¹ Ph. yo 'yaṃ.

taṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto yâvatako ahosi âyasmatâ ca Savitṭhena âyasmatâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhitena saddhiṃ kathâsallâpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ârocesi.

Na khv ettha¹ Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tinṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro câ ti. Thânam h' etam Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam² puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyam³ arahattâya paṭipanno yvâyam² puggalo kâyasakkhî svâyam³ sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ yo câyam⁴ puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p' assa⁵ sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ.

Na khv ettha⁶ Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tinṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro câ ti. Thânam h' etam Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam puggalo kâyasakkhî svâyam³ arahattâya paṭipanno yvâyam² puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyam³ sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ yo câyam² puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p' assa⁵ sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ.

Na khv ettha Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tinṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro câ ti. Thânam h' etam Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam⁷ puggalo diṭṭhippatto svâyam arahattâya paṭipanno yvâyam puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyam sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ yo câyam puggalo kâyasakkhî so p' assa sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ.

Na khv ettha Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tinṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro câ ti.

22.⁸

Tayo 'me bhikkhave gilânâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni, labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni, labhanto

¹ T. na kho ettha.

² Ph. yoyam.

³ Ph. so yam; T. svâssu; Tr., D. svâssa.

⁴ Ph. yo yopâyam.

⁵ Ph. so 'yam; D. so p' assa; T. svassu.

⁶ T., Tr. na kho 'ttha.

⁷ Ph. hi tam.

⁸ This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.

vâ paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhâkaṃ alabhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhâkaṃ, n' eva vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni, labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni, labhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhâkaṃ alabhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhâkaṃ, vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto¹ sappâyâni bhojanâni no alabhanto, labhanto¹ sappâyâni bhesajjâni no alabhanto, labhanto¹ paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhâkaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvâyaṃ gilâno labhanto¹ sappâyâni bhojanâni no alabhanto, labhanto sappâyâni bhesajjâni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirûpaṃ upaṭṭhâkaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ, imaṃ kho bhikkhave gilânaṃ paṭicca gilânabhaddaṃ anuññâtaṃ gilânabhesajjaṃ anuññâtaṃ gilânûpaṭṭhâko anuññâto, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave gilânaṃ paṭicca aññe pi gilânâ upaṭṭhâtabbâ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilânâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilânupamâ² puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya, labhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya, n' eva okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya labhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya, okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto¹ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya no alabhanto, labhanto¹ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya no alabhanto, okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

¹ ChS. *adds* 'vâ.

² ChS. -û-.

Tatra bhikkhave yvâyaṃ puggalo labhanto Tathâgatam dassanâya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathâgatappaveditam dhammavinayaṃ savanâya no alabhanto, okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam, imaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalam paṭicca¹ dhammadesanâ anuññâtâ, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave puggalam paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilânupamâ² puggalâ saṃvijjamânâ lokasmim.

23.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyâpajjham kâyasaṅkhâram abhisaṅkharoti savyâpajjham vacîsaṅkhâram abhisaṅkharoti savyâpajjham manosaṅkhâram abhisaṅkharoti. So savyâpajjham kâyasaṅkhâram abhisaṅkharitvâ savyâpajjham vacîsaṅkhâram abhisaṅkharitvâ savyâpajjham manosaṅkhâram abhisaṅkharitvâ savyâpajjham lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyâpajjham lokam uppannam samânam savyâpajjhâ phassâ phusanti.³ So savyâpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho⁴ samâno savyâpajjham vedanam vediyati⁵ ekanta-dukkham, seyyathâpi sattâ nerayikâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyâpajjham kâyasaṅkhâram abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyâpajjham manosaṅkhâram abhisaṅkharoti. So avyâpajjham kâyasaṅkhâram abhisaṅkharitvâ . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhâram abhisaṅkharitvâ avyâpajjham lokam uppajjati. Tam enam avyâpajjham lokam uppannam samânam avyâpajjhâ phassâ phusanti. So avyâpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samâno avyâpajjham vedanam vediyati ekantasukham, seyyathâpi devâ subhakiṇṇâ.⁶

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi kâyasaṅkhâram abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi manosaṅkhâram abhisaṅkharoti. So savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi kâyasaṅkhâram abhisaṅkharitvâ . . . pe . . . savyâpajjham pi avyâ-

¹ Puggala adds Bhagavatâ.

² Ph. savyâpajjho phassâ phussanti.

³ ChS. vedayati *throughout*.

⁴ ChS. -û-.

⁵ T. phuṭṭho.

⁶ ChS. -kiṇṇâ.

pajjham pi manosaṅkhâraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi lokam uppannam samānam savyâpajjhā pi avyâpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyâpajjhehi pi avyâpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam [saṅkiṇṇam]¹ sukhadukkham, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca² devā ekacce ca³ vinipâtikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukârâ.⁴ Katame tayo ?

Yaṃ bhikkhave puggalam āgama puggalo buddham saraṇam gato hoti dhammam saraṇam gato hoti saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukâro.⁵

Puna ca param bhikkhave yaṃ puggalam āgama puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajânâti, ayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukâro.⁵

Puna ca param bhikkhave yaṃ puggalam āgama puggalo āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh⁶eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukâro.⁵

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukârâ.⁶ Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa n'atthi añño puggalo bahukârataro ti vadāmi. Imesañ ca bhikkhave tiṇṇam puggalānam iminā puggalena na suppaṭi-kāram vadāmī ti, yadidaṃ abhivādana-paccutthāna-añjali-kamma-sāmīcikaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhârânuppadānenā ti.

25.⁷

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ Not in Cy. or C^e or K^e. ChS. vokiṇṇasukhadukkham.

² Ph. ekacce ca vinipâtika.

³ Ph. oœits devā . . . ca.

⁴ So also ChS. but Ph. bahûpakârâ.

⁵ Ph. bahûpakârô.

⁶ Ph. bahûpakârô.

⁷ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 5.

mim. Katame tayo? Arukûpamacitto¹ puggalo vijjûpamacitto vajirûpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsabahulo, appam pi vutto samâno abhisajjati kuppati vyâpajjati patitthîyati² kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukaroti. Seyyathâpi nâma duṭṭhâruko³ kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ ghaṭṭito⁴ bhîyosomattâya âsavam deti,⁵ evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pâtukaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave cakkhumâ puriso rattandhakâratimisâya vijjantarikâya rūpâni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjaṃ maṇi vâ pāsāṇo vâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ . . . pe . . . sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

26.⁶

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave

¹ Ph. arukûpamacitto.

² ChS., Comy (4) patittîyati (see p. 127).

³ SS. Com. duṭṭhârukâ.

⁴ D., T., Tr. gaddhitâ.

⁵ D., T., Tr. assavanoti. Ph. and Com. âsavam deti.

⁶ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hîno hoti sîlena samâdhinâ paññâya, evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo aññatra anuddayâ¹ aññatra anukampâ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sîlena samâdhinâ paññâya, evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu ? Sîlasâmaññagâtânam satam sîlakathâ ca no bhavissati sâ ca no pavattanî bhavissati² sâ ca no phâsu bhavissatî ti; samâdhisâmaññagâtânam satam samâdhikathâ ca no bhavissati sâ ca no pavattanî bhavissati sâ ca no phâsu bhavissatî ti; paññâsâmaññagâtânam satam . . . pe . . . phâsu bhavissatî ti.³ Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sîlena samâdhinâ paññâya evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu ? Iti aparipûram vâ sîlakkhandham paripûressâmi⁴ paripûram vâ sîlakkhandham tattha tattha paññâya anuggahessâmi,⁴ aparipûram vâ samâdhikkhandham paripûressâmi⁴ paripûram vâ samâdhikkhandham tattha tattha paññâya anuggahessâmi,⁴ aparipûram vâ paññakkhandham paripûressâmi⁴ paripûram vâ paññakkhandham tattha tattha paññâya anuggahessâmi⁴ ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

¹ T., Tr. anudayâ.

² T. omits sâ ca no p° bh°. ChS. reads pavattinî.

³ The Puggala inverts the order of *phâsu* and *pavattinî*.

⁴ So T., Tr., Cy., K^c. Other MSS. -issâmi.

Nihîyati¹ puriso nihînasevî
 na ca hâyetha kadâci tulyasevî
 setṭham upanamam² udeti khippani
 tasmâ attano uttarim bhajethâ ti.³

27.⁴

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokas-
 mim. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchi-
 tabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi
 bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bha-
 jitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevi-
 tabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussîlo hoti pâpadhammo
 asucisaṅkassarasamâcâro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo⁵ sa-
 maṇapaṭiṇṇo abrahmacârî brahmacâripaṭiṇṇo antopûti ava-
 ssuto kasambujâto.⁶ Evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchi-
 tabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo. Tam
 kissa hetu? Kiñcâpi bhikkhave evarûpassa puggalassa na
 diṭṭhânugatim âpajjati atha kho naṃ pâpako kittisaddo
 abbhuggacchati pâpamitto purisapuggalo pâpasahâyo pâpa-
 sampavaṅko ti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave ahi gûthagato kiñcâpi
 na ḍassati⁷ atha kho naṃ makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 kiñcâpi evarûpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhânugatim âpajjati atha
 kho naṃ pâpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pâpasampavaṅko
 ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na
 bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsa-

¹ Scan Nihîyati, or read Hîyati; probably the latter. Metre: opacchanda-saka.

² P. setṭha paṇâmam udeti, but further on setṭham upaṇâmam udeti.

³ See Jat. III. p. 324.

⁴ This sutta recurs Puggala III. 44.

⁵ This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. asamaṇo, and in Sinhalese MSS. assamaṇo.

⁶ Here and above T., D. kasambujâto, but kasambuka-jâto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.

⁷ T., Tr., ChS. ḍassati.

bahulo appaṃ pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave duṭṭhāruko¹ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,² evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukālātamaṃ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitaṃ bhīyosomattāya cicciṭāyati ciṭciṭāyati,³ evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahuḷo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi maṃ paribhāseyya pi maṃ⁴ anattham pi maṃ kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
seṭṭham upanamam udeti khippam
tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.

28.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokas-

¹ T., Tr. duṭṭhārukā. ² D., Tr., T. assavano ti; Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

³ Ph. vicchitāyati viṭcitāyati. ⁴ Ph. akkoseyyasi maṃ paribhāseyyasi maṃ.

⁵ These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim. Katame tayo ? Gûthabhânî pupphabhânî madhubhânî.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gûthabhânî ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato va râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho evam bho purisa yaṃ jânâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha² jânâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha² na jânâmi ti apassaṃ vâ âha² passaṃ ti passaṃ vâ âha² na passaṃ ti iti attahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcikkahetu vâ sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gûthabhânî.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhânî ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho—evam bho purisa yaṃ jânâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha na jânâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha jânâmi ti apassaṃ vâ âha na passaṃ ti passaṃ vâ âha passaṃ ti iti attahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcikkahetu vâ na sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhânî.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubhânî ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusâvâcam pahâya pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti. Yâ sâ vâcâ nelâ kaṇṇa-sukhâ pemaṇiyâ hadayaṅgamâ porî bahujana-kantâ bahujanamanâpâ tathârûpim vâcam bhâsitâ hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubhânî.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

29.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin. Katame tayo ? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpaṃ cakkhu

¹ Ph. *inserts here* gâma majjhagato.

² SS. âha; Ph. ahaṃ *throughout*, as in Puggala, III. 4.

³ *This Sutta recurs* Puggala, III. 6.

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sâvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappaṇīte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge¹ dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sâvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappaṇīte dhamme kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi'ssa cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya hīnappaṇīte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamānâ lokasmin ti²

N[a c]' eva bhogâ tathârûpâ na ca puññāni kubbatī
Ubhayattha kaliggaho² andhassa hatacakkhuno
Athâparāyam akkhâto ekacakkhu ca puggalo
Dhammâdhammena saṃsaṭṭho³ bhogāni pariyesati
Theyyena kûṭakammena musâvâdena c' ūbhayaṃ
Kusalo hoti saṅghâtum⁴ kâma-bhogi ca mânavo.
Ito so nirayaṃ gantvâ ekacakkhu vihaññati.
Dvicakkhu pana akkhâto seṭṭho purisa-puggalo
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi, utthânâdhigatam⁵ dhammam

¹ T. kaṇhasukkadhamme.

² Com., ChS. kaliggâho.

³ D., T. saṃsaṭṭho; Ph. saṅghâtī.

⁴ Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghâtum; T. joti-saṃtum; D. jātiyaṃtum. Com. *explains* saṅghâtum by saṅgharitam.

⁵ Bb., T. utthânâtigatam.

Dadâti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso¹ naro
 Upeti bhaddakam ṭhânam² yattha gantvâ na socati.
 Andhañ ca ekacakkuñ ca ârakâ parivajjaye
 Dvicakkhum pana sevetha setṭham purisapuggalan ti.

30.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamâno lokas-
 mim. Katame tayo? Avakujjapañño puggalo, ucchaṅ-
 gapañño puggalo, puthupañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ârâmam gantâ⁴ hoti
 abhikkhaṇam bhikkhûnam santike dhammasavanâya. Tassa
 bhikkhû dhammam desenti âdi kalyâṇam majjhe kalyâṇam
 pariyosâna-kalyâṇam sâttham savyañjanam kevalapari-
 puṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakâsenti. So tasmim
 âsane nisinno tassâ kathâya n'eva âdim manasikaroti na
 majjham manasikaroti, na pariyosânam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito
 pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya n'eva âdim manasikaroti . . . pe
 . . . na pariyosânam manasikaroti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave
 kumbho nikkujjo tatra udakam âsittam vivaṭṭati⁵ no saṇṭhâti,
 evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmam gantâ⁴
 hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi
 tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya n'eva âdim manasikaroti . . . pe
 . . . na pariyosânam manasikaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
 avakujjapañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ârâmam gantâ hoti . . .
 pe . . . pakâsenti. So tasmim âsane nisinno tassâ kathâya
 âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânam pi manasika-
 roti, vuṭṭhito ca⁶ kho tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya n'eva adim
 manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânam manasikaroti.
 Seyyathâpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchaṅge nânâkhajjakâni
 âkiṇṇâni tilâ taṇḍulâ⁷ modakâ badarâ, so tamhâ âsanâ vuṭṭha-

¹ Ph. avyagghamanaso. ChS. -mâna-.

² T., Ph. bhaddakaṇṭhânam.

³ The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.

⁴ Compare above II. 4, 5 and the verses below.

⁵ T., Tr. vivaddhati; Bb. vivaṭṭati.

⁶ Ph. pi ca kho tamhâ; Tr. pi tamhâ; T. ca tamhâ.

⁷ Ph. âkiṇṇâni taṇḍulâ bhokâ va so tamha; compare tilâ taṇḍulâ dhovasi Jât. III. 425.

hanto satisammosâ pakireyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya n'eva âdim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅgapañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . pakâsenti. So tasmim âsane nisinno tassâ kathâya adim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujjo tatra udakaṃ âsittam saṇṭhâti no vivaṭṭati, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ pi manasikaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapañño puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike
 Âdim kathâya majjhañ ca pariyosânañ ca tâdiso
 Uggahetum na sakkoti paññâ hi 'ssa na vijjati.
 Ucchaṅgapañño puriso seyyo etena vuccati.
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike
 Âdim kathâya majjhañ ca pariyosânañ ca tâdiso
 Nisinno âsane tasmim uggahetvâna vyañjanaṃ
 Vuṭṭhito na ppajânâti gahitam pi 'ssa mussati.
 Puthupañño ca puriso seyyo etehi¹ vuccati
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike
 Âdim kathâya majjhañ ca pariyosânañ ca tâdiso
 Nisinno âsane tasmim uggahetvâna vyañjanaṃ
 Dhâreti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso² naro
 Dhammânudhammapaṭipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyâ ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. etena.

² ChS. -mâna-.

31.

Sabrahmakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesaṃ puttânaṃ mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti, sapubbâcariyakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesaṃ puttânaṃ mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti, sâhuṇeyyakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesaṃ puttânaṃ mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti.

Brahmâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbâcariyâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, âhuṇeyyâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Bahukârâ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânaṃ âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro ti.¹

Brahmâ ti mâtâpitaro pubbâcariyâ ti vuccare
 Âhuṇeyyâ ca puttânaṃ pajâya cânukampakâ²
 Tasmâ hi te namasseyya sakkareyyâtha³ paṇḍito
 Annena atha pânenâ vatthena sayanena ca
 Uccâdanena nhâpanena pâdânaṃ dhovanena ca
 Nâya naṃ⁴ paricariyâya mâtâpitusu paṇḍitâ
 Idh' eva⁵ naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge pamodatî ti.

32.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Siyâ nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho yathâ imasmiṇ ca saviññâṇake kâye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ nâssu, bahiddhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ nâssu, yaṇ ca cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ na honti taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim upasampajja vihareyyâ ti ?

Siyâ Ânanda bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

Yathâkathaṃ pana bhante siyâ bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

¹ See Aṅguttara Nik II. 4, 2.

² T. cânukampayakâ. ChS. anu-.

³ SS. sakkareyyâtha; Ph., ChS. sakkareyya ca.

⁴ Sic all MSS. K° Tâya.

⁵ Tr., Com. Idha ceva.

Idh' Ānanda bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇītam yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhârasamatho sabbūpadhi-paṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhayo virâgo nirodho nibbânan ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyâ bhikkhuno tathârūpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

Idaṇ ca pana me taṃ Ānanda sandhâya bhâsitam Pârâyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe:—

Saṅkhâya lokasmiṃ parovarâni
Yass' iñjitam¹ n' atthi kuhiñci loke
Santo vidhūmo anigho nirâso
Atâri² so jâtijaran ti brūmī ti.³

2. 'Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Sâriputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammam deseyyam vitthârena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammam deseyyam saṅkhittavitthârena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammam deseyyam, aññâtâro ca dullabhâ ti.

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavâ saṅkhittena pi dhammam deseyya vitthârena pi dhammam deseyya saṅkhittavitthârena pi dhammam deseyya, bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro ti.

Tasmât iha Sâriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—Imasmiṇ ca saviññâṇake kâye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ 'na⁵ bhavissanti, bahiddhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāramânânusayâ na bhavissanti,⁶ yaṇ ca cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim upasampajja viharato⁷ ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ na⁵ honti taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim upasampajja viharissâmâ ti. Evaṃ hi vo⁸ Sâriputta sikkhitabbam. Yato kho⁹ Sâriputta bhikkhuno imasmiṃ¹⁰ saviññâ-

¹ Ph. yassiñcitam; SS. yasamsijitam; Tr., Fausböll yassa jitam. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmim jitam.

² Com. and Fausböll atari; T., Ph. âtari.

³ See Sutta Nipâtâ V. 4, 6 (1048). ⁴ Here ChS. begins Sutta No. 33.

⁵ Ph. nâna. ⁶ Ph. omits bahiddhâ ca sabb° ahan° na bhavissanti.

⁷ Ph. viharanto.

⁸ Ph. Evaṃ kho.

⁹ Ph. yato ca kho.

¹⁰ ChS. -miṇ ca.

ṇake kâye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayâ na honti bahid-dhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayâ na honti, yaṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayâ na honti taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Sâriputta bhikkhu acchechi¹ taṇhaṃ vāvattayi² saṃyojanaṃ sammâ mānābhisamayâ³ antam akâsi dukkhassa.

Idaṇ ca⁴ pana me taṃ Sâriputta sandhâya bhâsitaṃ Pârâyane Udayapaṇhe.⁵

Pahānaṃ kâmacchandānaṃ⁶ domanassāna c'ūbhayaṃ
Thīnassa ca panūdanaṃ kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ
Upekkhāsatisaṃsuddhaṃ dhammatakka purejayaṃ⁷
Aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi avijjāya ppahhedanan ti.

33.

1. 'Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīni? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhaṃ lobha-nidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohaṃ mohani-dānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati

¹ Ph. acchejji.

² D. abhisamaye.

³ Sutta Nipâtâ, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).

⁴ Ph. dhammacakka°

⁵ Ph. upasampajje vā aparapare (and further on aparâpare) vā pariyāye.

⁶ Ph. vivattayi; SS. vāvattayi.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. Tr., ChS. kâmasaññānaṃ.

tattha tassa kammassa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave bījāni akkhaṇḍāni apûtīni avâtâta-pahatāni¹ sâradāni² sukhasayitāni sukhette suparikamma-tāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³ ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bījāni vuḍḍhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ âpajjeyyūṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ lobhapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye yaṃ dosapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye; yaṃ mohapakatam kammaṃ mohajam mohanidānam mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

2. 'Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīni? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakatam kammaṃ alobhajam alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ lobhe vigate evaṃ tam kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamûlaṃ tâlâvatthukatam anabhâvakatam⁵ âyatim anuppâdadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakatam kammaṃ adosajam adosanidānaṃ adosasamudayaṃ dose vigate evaṃ tam kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamûlaṃ tâlâvatthukatam anabhâvakatam⁴ âyatim anuppâdadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakatam kammaṃ amohajam amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ tam kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamûlaṃ tâlâvatthukatam anabhâvakatam âyatim anuppâdadhammaṃ.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave bījāni akkhaṇḍāni apûtīni avâtâta-

¹ Ph. avâtatâpahatāni; D. avatâtâ tapahâtāni.

² Ph. sâparadāni; ChS. sārādāni.

³ Ph. anuppavaccheyyam.

⁴ Ph. anabhâvaṅkatam.

pahatâni sâradâni sukhasayitâni tâni puriso agginâ daheyya agginâ dahitvâ masim kareyya masim karitvâ mahâvâte vâ opuneyya¹ nadiyâ vâ sîghasotâya pavâheyya ev' assu tâni bhikkhave bîjâni ucchinnamûlâni tâlâvatthukatâni anabhâvakatâni âyatim anuppâdadhammâni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yam alobhapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppâdadhammam: yam adosapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppâdadhammam: yam amohapakatam kammam amohajam amohanidânam amohasamudayam mohe vigate evam tam kammam pahînam hoti ucchinnamûlam tâlâvatthukatam anabhâvakatam âyatim anuppâdadhammam.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîpi nidânâni kammânam samudayâya ti.

Lobhajam dosajam c'eva mohajam câpi² 'viddasu
Yam tena pakatam kammam appam vâ yadi vâ bahum
Idh' eva tam vedanîyam vatthum aññam na³ vijjati
Tasmâ lobham ca dosam ca moham câpi 'viddasu
Vijjam uppâdayam bhikkhu sabbâ duggatiyo jahe⁴ ti.

34.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Âlaviyam viharati Gomagge Simsapâvane paññasanthâre.⁵

Atha kho Hatthako Âlavako jañghâvihâram anucañkamâno anuvicaramâno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Simsapâvane paññasanthâre nisinnam, disvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Hatthako Âlavako Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Kacci⁶ bhante Bhagavâ sukham asayitthâ⁷ ti.

Evam kumâra sukham asayittham. Ye ca⁸ pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti.

Sîtâ bhante hemantikâ ratti antaraṭṭhako himapâtasamayo kharâ gokaṇṭakahatâ bhûmi tanuko paññasanthâro viralâni⁹

¹ D., Ph. opuneyyâ; D. othuneyya. See Mahâparinibbâna Sutta, IV. 43, p. 45. ² Ph. vâpi.; ChS. câp' aviddasu. ³ Omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. jaye.

⁵ ChS. -santhar- throughout.

⁶ Ph. kicci.

⁷ Ph. sukham sayitthâ.

⁸ Ph. omits ca.

⁹ T. viralâni.

rukkhassa pattāni sītāni kāsāyāni vatthāni sīto ca verambavāto vāti.¹

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha:—Evam kumāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti. Tena hi kumāra tam yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi yathā te khomeyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi kumāra ? Idh' assa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūtāgāram ullitāvalittam nivātam² phussitaggaḷam pihitavātapānam,³ tatr' assa pallaṅko goṇakatthato⁴ paṭikatthato⁴ paṭalikatthato⁴ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo⁵ sa-uttaracchado⁶ ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadīpo c' ettha jhāyeyya⁷ catasso⁸ ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpena paccupaṭṭhitāssu.⁹ Tam kim maññasi kumāra sukham vā so sayeyya no vā katham vā te¹⁰ ettha hoti ti ?

Sukham so bhante sayeyya. Ye ca pana loke sukham senti so tesam aññataro ti.

Tam kim maññasi kumāra ? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyum rāgajā parilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so rāgajehi parilāhehi pariḍayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgajehi parilāhehi pariḍayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so rāgo Tathāgatassa⁴ pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhāmmo. Tasmāham sukham asayittham.¹² Tam kim maññasi kumāra ? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyum dosajā parilāhā . . . pe . . . mohajā parilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi parilāhehi pariḍayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi parilāhehi pariḍayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato ana-

¹ Ph., ChS. vāyati.

² omitted by T.

³ See Ang. Nik. III. 1.

⁴ Ph. -aṭṭako.

⁵ Ph. kadalimiga; T. kādālimiga.

⁶ Ph. omits sa.

⁷ Ph. cāleyya for jāleyya; T., Tr. jhāyeyya.

⁸ Ph. -tasseva; SS. -tasso. ⁹ Ph., ChS. paccupaṭṭhitā assu.

¹⁰ SS. te; Ph. so.

¹¹ Ph. pariḍeyyamāno.

¹² Ph. sayittham.

bhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadammo. Tasmâham sukham asa-
yitthan ti.

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti brâhmaṇo parinibbuto
Yo na lippati¹ kâmesu sâtibhûto nirûpadhi
Sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ vineyya hadaye daram
Upasanto sukham seti santim pappuyya² cetaso ti

35.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave devadûtâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kâyena duccharitam carati vâcâya duccharitam carati manasâ duccharitam carati. So kâyena duccharitam caritvâ vâcâya duccharitam caritvâ manasâ duccharitam caritvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati.³ Tam enam bhikkhave niraya-pâlâ nânâ bâhâsu gahetvâ Yamassa raṇṇo dassenti:—Ayaṁ deva puriso ametteyyo⁴ apetteyyo⁵ asâmaṇṇo abrahmaṇṇo na kule jetthâpacâyî, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetû ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ paṭhamam devadûtam samanuyuñjati⁶ samanugâhati samanubhâsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu paṭhamam devadûtam pâtu-bhûtan ti ?

So evam âha:—Nâddasam⁷ bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vâ purisam vâ asâtikam vâ navutikam vâ vassasatikam vâ jâtiyâ jinṇam gopânasivaṅkam bhoggam daṇḍaparâyanam pavedhamânam gacchantam âturam gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantam palitake-sam vilûnam khalitam⁸ sirovalitam tilakâhatagattan⁹ ti.

So evam âha:—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viñṇussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—aham pi kho 'mhi jarâdhammo jaram anatîto, handâham kalyânam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti ?

¹ Ba., Ph. limpati.

² Ph. appeyya; Oldenberg appuyya. These verses recur in the episode Samyutta, X. 8=Cullavagga, VI. 4, 1-4. ³ Ph. upapajjati.

⁴ T. amatteyyo.

⁵ T. apateyyo.

⁶ Ph. samanuyujjati.

⁷ Ph. na addasam.

⁸ Ph. khalitasiram; ChS. khalitasiram valitam.

⁹ Ph. tilâkâhatag°.

So evam âha:—Nâham sakkhissam¹ bhante pamâdassam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam âha:—Ambho purisa, pamâdavatâya² na kalyāṇam akāsi kâyena vâcâya manasâ. Taggha tvam,³ ambho purisa, tathâ karissanti⁴ yathâ tam⁵ pamattam. Tam kho pan' etam⁶ pâpakammam n'eva mâtârâ katam, na pitarâ katam, na bhâtârâ katam, na bhaginiyâ katam, na mittâmaccehi katam, na ñâtisâlohitehi katam, na devatâhi katam, na samaṇabrâhmanehi katam, atha kho tayâ' vetam⁷ pâpakammam katam, tvam yeva tassa vipâkam paṭisamvediyasî⁸ ti.

2. Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadûtam samanuyuñjivâ samanugâhitvâ⁹ samanubhâsivâ dutiyam devadûtam samanuyuñjati samanugâhati samanubhâsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu dutiyam devadûtam pâ tubhûtan ti ?

So evam âha:—Nâddasam¹¹ bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam âha:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu itthim vâ purisam vâ âbâdhikam¹² dukkhitam bâlha gilânam sake muttakarîse palipannam semânam¹³ aññehi ca¹⁴ vuṭṭhâpiyamânam¹⁵ aññehi samvesiyamânan ti.

So evam âha:—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam âha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—Aham pi kho 'mhi vyâdhidhammo vyâdhim anatîto handâham kalyāṇam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti ?

So evam âha:—Nâham sakkhissam bhante pamâdassam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam âha:—Ambho

¹ SS., ChS. nâsakkhissam.

³ Ph. taggha tam; T. tatra tvam.

⁵ Ph. te *but* tam *further on*.

⁷ T. cetam; Ph., Tr. ve tam.

⁸ Ba., T., Tr. -vedissatî; Bb. -vediyassatî; ChS. vedissasî ti.

⁹ Ph. -gahetvâ. ¹⁰ Ph. addassa.

¹¹ Ph. nadassam.

¹³ Ph. seyyamânam.

¹⁵ D., Bb. vuṭṭhâhipiyamânam; T. vuṭṭhâhipiyamânam.

² Ph., ChS. pamâdatâya.

⁴ Ph. karissati.

⁶ Ph., ChS. pana te etam

¹² Ph., âbâdhitam.

¹⁴ *omitted by Ph. and Tr.*

purisa, pamâdavatâya¹ na kalyâṇam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasâ. Taggha tvam,² ambho purisa, tathâ karissanti yathâ tam pamattam. Tam kho pan' etam³ pâpakammam n'eva mâtarâ katam, na pitarâ katam, na bhâtarâ katam, na bhaginiyâ katam, na mittâmaccehi katam, na ñâtisâlohitehi katam, na devatâhi katam, na samaṇabrâhmanehi katam, atha kho tayâ ve⁴ tam pâpakammam katam, tvam yeva tassa vipâkam paṭisaṃvediyasî⁵ ti.

3. Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ . . . tatiyam devadûtam samanuyuñjati samanugâhati samanubhâsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyam devadûtam pâ tubhûtaṃ ti ?

So evam âha:—Nâddasam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addassa manussesu itthim vâ purisaṃ vâ ekâhamataṃ vâ dvîhamataṃ vâ tîhamataṃ vâ uddhumâta-kam vinîlakam vipubbakajâtan ti ?

So evam âha:—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi: Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatîto, handâham kalyâṇam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti ?

So evam âha:—Nâham sakkhissam⁶ pamâdassam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, pamâdavatâya⁷ na kalyâṇam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasâ. Taggha tvam⁸ ambho purisa tathâ karissanti yathâ tam pamattam. Tam kho pan' etam⁹ pâpakammam n'eva mâtarâ katam, na pitarâ katam, na bhâtarâ katam, na bhaginiyâ katam, na mittâmaccehi katam, na ñâtisâlohitehi katam, . . . atha kho tayâ ve tam pâpakammam katam tvam yeva tassa vipâkam paṭisaṃvediyasî ti.¹⁰

4. Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ tatiyam devadûtam samanuyuñjitvâ samanugâhitvâ samanubhâsitvâ tuṇhî hoti.

¹ Ph. pamâdatâya.

³ Ph. pana te etam.

⁵ Ph. -vediyatî; Tr. -vedissatî; Ba. -vediyassatî.

⁶ T. nâsakkhissam.

⁹ Ph. pana te etam.

² Ph. tam.

⁴ Ph. yathâ ve; T. tayâ ce.

⁷ Ph. pamâdatâya.

⁸ Ph. tam.

¹⁰ Ph. -vediyasî; Ba., Tr. -vedissatî.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam
nāma karaṇam kāronti,¹ tattam ayokhīlam hatthe gamenti
tattam ayokhīlam dutiyasmiṃ hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhī-
lam pâde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiyasmiṃ pâde gamenti
tattam ayokhīlam majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha
dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati,⁴ na ca tâva
kālam karoti yâva na⁵ tam pâpakammam vyantihoti.⁶

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā saṃvesitvā⁷ kuṭhârîhi⁸
tacchanti.⁹ So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā
vediyati, na ca tâva kālam karoti yâva na tam pâpakammam
vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pâdam adho
siraṃ ṭhapetvā¹⁰ vâsîhi tacchanti⁹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā rathe yojetvā âdittâya
bhûmiyâ sampajjalitâya sajotibhûtâya sârenti pi paccâsâ-
renti¹¹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgârapabba-
taṃ âdittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhûtaṃ âropenti pi oropenti
pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pâdam adho
siraṃ gahetvā tattâya lohakumbhiyâ pakkhipanti âdittâya
sampajjalitâya sajotibhûtâya. So tattha phenuddehakam
paccati,¹² so tattha phenuddehakam paccamâno sakim pi
uddham gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ
gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā
vediyati, na ca tâva kālam karoti yâva na¹³ tam pâpakam-
mam vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahâniraye pakkhipanti.
So kho¹⁴ pana bhikkhave mahânirayo

Catukanno catudvâro vibhatto bhâgasô mito¹⁵

Ayopâkârapariyanto ayasâ paṭikujjito¹⁶

¹ Ph. karonti. K^o kammakaraṇam karoti. ChS. kâraṇam. ² SS. tippâ.

³ omitted by SS.

⁴ Ba., Tr. -vedeti.

⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ quoted Milinda-pañha, p. 67.

⁷ Ph. saṅkaghitvâ corrected to saṅghitvâ. ChS. saṃkaḍḍhitvâ.

⁸ Ph. kudhâdîhi.

⁹ ChS. tacchehi.

¹⁰ Ph., ChS. gahetvâ.

¹¹ Ph. haranti . . . paccâharanti. D. sarenti paccâharanti.

¹² Ph. so . . . paccati omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ See Mahāvastu, p. 9.

¹⁶ Ph. -paṭikujjhito.

Tassa ayomayâ bhûmi jalitâ tejasâ yutâ
Samantâ yojanasatam¹ pharitvâ tiṭṭhati sa[bba]dâ ti.

5.² Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etad ahosi:—
Ye kira bho loke pâpakâni kammâni karonti te evarûpâ
vividhâ kammakaraṇâ³ kariyanti,⁴ aho vatâham manussattam
labheyyam Tathâgato ca loke uppajjeyya⁵ araham sammâ-
sambuddho, tañ câham Bhagavantam payirupâseyyam, so
ca me Bhagavâ dhammam deseyya, tassa câham Bhagavato
dhammam âjâneyyan ti.

Tam kho panâham bhikkhave na aññassa samaṇassa vâ
brâhmaṇassa vâ sutvâ evam vadâmi, api ca kho bhikkhave
yad eva me sâmañ ñâtam sâmam diṭṭham sâmam veditam tad
evâham vadâmî ti.

6. Coditâ devadûtehi ye pamajjanti mânava
Te dîgharattam socanti hînakâyûpagâ⁶ narâ
Ye ca kho devadûtehi santo sappurisâ idha
Coditâ nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudâcanam
Upâdâne bhayam disvâ jâtimaranaśambhave
Anupâdâ vimuccanti jâtimaranaśaṅkhaye⁷
Te khemappattâ sukhitâ⁸ diṭṭhadhammâbhiniḃbutâ
Sabbaverabhayâtîtâ sabbadukkham upaccagun ti.

36.

Aṭṭhamiyam bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahârâjânam
amaccâ pârisajjâ imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci⁹ bahû
manussâ manussesu metteyyâ¹⁰ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ
kule jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti¹¹
puññâni karontî ti.

Câtuddasî bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahârâjânam
puttâ imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci¹² bahû manussâ
manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule

¹ Ba samanta-ayojana; Ph. samantâ yojanâ.

² ChS. Sutta No. 37 *begins*.

³ ChS. -kâranâ.

⁴ Ph. kâriyanti.

⁵ Ph. upasampajjeyya. ⁶ Ph. hînakânîpakâ. ⁷ Ph. saṅkhâye.

⁸ D. te khe pamattâ; T., Tr. te kho pamattâ; Ph. tañ kho sampattâ sukhino. In Ang. Nik. VI. 23. Tr. *reads* Te khemappattâ sukhino.

⁹ Ph. kiñci.

¹⁰ D., T. matteyya.

¹¹ Ph. paṭijâlam karonti; SS., Com. paṭijâgaronti.

¹² Ph. kiñci.

jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti¹ puññâni karontî ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattâro mahârâjâno² sâmaṃ yeva imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti, kacci³ bahû manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti¹ puññâni karontî ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakâ honti manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti¹ puññâni karontî ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattâro mahârâjâno² devânaṃ Tâvatimsânaṃ sudhammâyam sabhâyam sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ ârocenti:—Appakâ kho mârisâ manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti⁴ puññâni karontî ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ anattamanâ honti:—dibbâ⁶ vata bho kâyâ parihâyissanti paripûrissanti asurakâyâ ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahû honti manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti⁴ puññâni karontî ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattâro mahârâjâno² devânaṃ Tâvatimsânaṃ sudhammâyam sabhâyam sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ ârocenti:—bahû kho mârisâ manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jeṭṭhâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti⁴ puññâni karontî ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ attamanâ honti:—dibbâ⁶ vata bho kâyâ paripûrissanti parihâyissanti⁷ asurakâyâ ti.

37.⁸

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânaṃ indo deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno⁹ tâyam velâyam imaṃ gâtham abhâsi:¹⁰

¹ SS. paṭijâgaronti; Ph. paṭijâlam karontî.

² D., T. -râjâ; Pg. -râjâno.

³ Ph. Kiñci.

⁴ Ph. paṭijâlam karontî; T., Tr., Com. paṭijâgaronti.

⁵ Ph. tena kho; Tr. tena.

⁶ T., Bb. divyâ.

⁷ Ph. parihârissanti.

⁸ Not a separate Sutta in ChS.

⁹ Com. anusaññayamâno = anubodhayamâno.

¹⁰ The first couplet recurs Saṃyutta, X. 5 = Therî-gâthâ, 31. Dh. 404.

Câtuddasî pañcadasî¹ yâva² pakkhassa aṭṭhamî³
 Pâṭihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo p'assa mâdiso naro ti.

Sâ kho pan' esâ bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâ duggîtâ na sugîtâ⁴ dubbhâsitâ na subhâsitâ. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo avîtarâgo avîtadoso avîtamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khîṇâsavo vusitavâ⁵ katakaraṇiyo ohitabhâro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhîṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññâvimutto, tassa kho etam⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanâya.

Câtuddasî pañcadasî¹ yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî³
 Pâṭihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo p'assa mâsido naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho ti.

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâva-
 timse anunayamâno tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi:—

Câtuddasî pañcadasî yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî
 Pâṭihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo p'assa mâdiso naro ti.

Sâ kho pan' esâ bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâ duggîtâ na sugîtâ dubbhâsitâ na subhâsitâ. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devânam aparimutto jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi aparimutto dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khîṇâsavo vusitavâ katakaraṇiyo ohitabhâro anuppattasadattho parikkhîṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññâvimutto, tassa kho etam⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanâya.

Câtuddasî pañcadasî yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî
 Pâṭihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo p'assa mâdiso naro ti.

¹ Tr., ChS. -dasim.

² ChS. yâ ca *throughout*.

³ Ph., T., Tr. aṭṭhamî.

⁴ Ph. *omits* na sugîtâ.

⁵ Ph. *inserts* brahmacariyo *after* vusitavâ.

⁶ Ph. *evam*.

Taṃ kissa hetu ? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto jātiyā jarāyā maraṇeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

38.

1. Sukhumālo ahaṃ bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accantasukhumālo. Mama sudam¹ bhikkhave pitu nivesane pokkharāṇiyo kâritā² honti, ekattha sudam¹ uppalam pupphati³ ekattha padumam ekattha puṇḍarîkam yâvad eva mama atthāya. Na kho pan' assāham bhikkhave akâsikam⁴ candanam dhâremi, kâsikam su me taṃ bhikkhave veṭhanam hoti kâsikâ kañcukâ kâsikam nivâsanam kâsiko uttarâsaṅgo. Rattindivam kho pana su me taṃ⁵ bhikkhave setacchattam dhâriyati, mâ nam phussi⁶ sîtam vâ uṇham vâ rajo vâ tiṇam vâ ussâvo vâ ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pâsâdâ ahesum, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko⁷ eko vassiko. So kho aham bhikkhave vassike⁸ pâsâde vassike cattâro mâse nipurisehi turiyehi parivâriyamâno⁹ na heṭṭhâ pâsâdam¹⁰ orohāmi. Yathâ kho pana bhikkhave aññesam nivesanesu¹¹ dâṣakammakaraporisassa kaṇajakam¹² bhojanam diyyati bilaṅgadutiyam evam evassu me¹³ bhikkhave pitu nivesane dâsakammakaraporisassa sâlimamsodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarûpâya iddhiyâ samannâgata¹⁴ evarûpena ca accantasukhumâlena¹⁴ etad ahosi:— assutavâ kho puthujjano attanâ jarâdhammo samâno jaram anatîto param jinṇam disvâ atṭhiyati¹⁵ harâyati jigucchati attânam yeva atisitvâ.¹⁶ Aham pi kho 'mhi jarâdhammo jaram anatîto, ahañ c'eva¹⁷ kho pana jarâdhammo samâno jaram anatîto param jinṇam disvâ atṭhiyeyyam¹⁸ harâyeyyam

¹ Ph. sukham.² Ph. kâriyâkâ.³ Ph., ChS. vappatî.⁴ Ph. kâsikam.⁵ T. kho pan' assu me taṃ.⁶ Ph. dhâreyya mâ nam phussi; SS. dhâriyati, *but omit* phussi. ChS. phusi.⁷ Ph. gimhantiko.⁸ Ph. vassiha.⁹ Ph., Tr. paricâriyamâno; ChS., Comy (4) paricâra-.¹⁰ Ph. pasâdâ.¹¹ Ph. nivesana.¹² ChS. kanâ-.¹³ D. evam evassu bh.^o; T. evam evassa; Ph. evam eva sa me.¹⁴ Ph. evarûpassa accantasukhumâlassa.¹⁵ T., Tr. addhîyati.¹⁶ SS. atisitvâ; Ph. atṭhiyitvâ.¹⁷ T. aham eva.¹⁸ SS. addhiyeyyam.

jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirûpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso¹ pahiyi.²

Assutavâ kho puthujjano attanâ vyâdhidhammo samâno vyâdhiṃ anatîto param vyâdhitam disvâ aṭṭiyati harâyati jigucchatī attānam yeva atisitvâ. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyâdhidhammo vyâdhiṃ anatîto, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyâdhidhammo samâno vyâdhiṃ anatîto param vyâdhitam disvâ aṭṭiyeyyam harâyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirûpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo ârogye ârogyamado so sabbaso³ pahiyi.⁴

Assutavâ kho puthujjano attanâ maraṇadhammo samâno maraṇam anatîto param matam disvâ aṭṭiyati harâyati jigucchatī attānam yeva atisitvâ.⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatîto, ahañ c'eva kho pana maraṇadhammo samâno maraṇam anatîto param matam disvâ aṭṭiyeyyam harâyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirûpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo jîvite jîvitamado so sabbaso pahiyi² ti.

39.⁶

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madâ. Katame tayo ?

Yobbanamado ârogyamado jîvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena duccharitam carati vâcâya duccharitam carati manasâ duccharitam carati. So kâyena duccharitam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati. Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena duccharitam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitam carati. So kâyena duccharitam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati. Jîvitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena ducca-

¹ Ph. sabbo.

² Ph. pahiyiyati; T., ChS. pahiyi; Ba. pahiyya; Bb. pahiyim; Tr. pahiyayiti.

³ Ph. sabbo.

⁴ Ph. pahiyiyati; T. pahiyi; D. pahiyam; Ba. pahiyya; Bb. pahiya.

⁵ Ph. aṭṭiyitvâ; SS. atisitvâ.

⁶ Not a separate Sutta in ChS.

ritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam carati.
So kâyena duccaritam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ
duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam
duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham pacca-
kkhâya hînâyâvattati.¹ Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jîvitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhâya hînâyâvattatî ti.

2. Vyâdhidhammâ jarâdhammâ² atho maraṇadhammino
Yathâ dhammâ tathâ santâ³ jigucchanti puthujjanâ
Ahañ ce⁴ tam jiguccheyyam evam dhammesu pâṇisu
Na me tam paṭirûpassa mama evam viharino
So 'ham evam viharanto ñatvâ dhammam nirûpadhim
Ârogye⁵ yobbanasmiñ ca⁶ jîvitasmiñ ca yo mado⁷
Sabbe made abhibho 'smi⁸ nekkhammam⁹ datṭhu khemato¹⁰
Tassa me âhu¹¹ ussâho nibbânam abhipassato
Nâham bhabbo etarahi kâmanî paṭisevitum
Anivatti bhavissâmi brahmacariyaparâyano ti.

40.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave âdhipateyyâni.¹² Katamâni tîṇi ?
Attâdhipateyyam lokâdhipateyyam dhammâdhipateyyam.
Katamam ca bhikkhave attâdhipateyyam ?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vâ rukkhamûlagato
vâ suṇṇâgâragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati:—na kho panâham
cîvarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapâtahetu
na senâsanahetu na itibhavâbhava hetu agârasmâ anagâriyam
pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkho-
tiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkha-
kkhandhassa antakiriya paññâyethâ ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

¹ Ph. vaṭṭati.⁴ Ph., D. ca.⁷ ChS. madâ.⁹ D. nikkhammam; Ph. nikkhamme.¹¹ Ph. ahu.² Ph. -dhammo.⁵ Ph. ârogyena.⁸ Ph. atito 'smi; D. abhigâto 'smi.¹² Morris adhi- throughout.³ Ph. santi.⁶ Omitted by Ph.¹⁰ Ph., ChS. khemataṃ.

yâdisake vâ kâme ohâya agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito tâdisake vâ kâme pariyeseyyam tato vâ pâpitthatare, na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—âradham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallīnam upatṭhitā sati asammuttā¹ passaddho kâyo asâradho² samâhitam cittam ekaggam ti. So attānam yeva âdhipateyyam³ karitvâ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhâveti sâvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhâveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attâdhipateyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave lokâdhipateyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vâ rukkhamūlagato vâ suññâgâragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati:—na kho panāham cīvarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senâsanahetu na iti bhavâbhavahe tu agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyâ jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkho-tiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyâ paññāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evam pabbajito samāno kāmavitakkaṃ vâ vitakkeyyam vyâpādavitaṃ vâ vitakkeyyam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vâ vitakkeyyam. Mahā kho panāyam lokasannivāso. Mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduno. Te dūrato pi passanti āsannā⁴ pi na⁵ dissanti cetasā pi cittam jānanti. Te pi mam evam jāneyyūṃ—passatha bho imam kulaputtam saddhā agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo⁶ dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo. Tā dūrato⁷ pi passanti āsannā pi na⁵ dissanti cetasā pi cittam jānanti. Tā pi mam evam jāneyyūṃ—passatha bho imam kulaputtam saddhā agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Âradham kho pana me viriyam

¹ SS. apammuttā. ² MSS. asâradho.

³ ChS., Comy (4) adhipatim throughout. ⁴ Ph. āsanno.

⁵ Omitted by Ph. ⁶ Ph. dissanti iddhimantiyo.

⁷ Bb. for te dūrato has te dūrasma hi tam cittato.

bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāraddho² hoti samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So lokaṃ yeva ādhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti sāvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Na kho panāhaṃ cīvaraṃ hetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātaṃ hetu na senāsanaṃ hetu na itibhavaṃ bhavaṃ hetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkho-
tiṇṇo dukkhaṃ pareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-
kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā ti. Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacārī jānaṃ passaṃ viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusīto vihareyyaṃ pamatto na me taṃ assa⁴ paṭirūpan ti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—
āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāraddho⁶ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So dhammaṃ yeva ādhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni ādhipateyyāni ti.

4. N'atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato⁷

Attā te purisa jānāti saccam vā yadi vā musā

Kalyāṇaṃ vata bho sakkhi attānaṃ atimaññasi⁸

Yo⁹ santaṃ attanī pāpaṃ attānaṃ¹⁰ parigūhasi

¹ SS. apammuttā; Ph. asamuttā; K^e appammuttā; ² MSS. asāraddho.

³ Ph. opaneyiko.

⁴ Ph. tassa; T. taṃ assa.

⁵ D., T. apammuttā; Ph. asamuttā.

⁶ MSS. asāraddho.

⁷ See Jāt. III. p. 19.

⁸ SS., Com. atimaññesi.

⁹ Ph. so.

¹⁰ Ph. atha naṃ.

Passanti devâ ca Tathâgatâ ca lokasmim bâlam visamam
carantam

Tasmâ hi attâdhipako sato care¹ lokâdhipo ca nipako ca jhâyî²
Dhammâdhipo ca anudhammacârî na hîyati³ saccaparakkamo
muni

Pasayha Mâram abhibhuyya antakam yo ca⁴ phusî jâtikkha-
yam padhânavâ

Sa⁵ tâdiso lokavidû sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atammayo⁶
munî ti.

Devadûtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiṇṇam bhikkhave sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto
bahum puñṇam pasavati. Katamesam tiṇṇam ?

Saddhâya bhikkhave sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto
bahum puñṇam pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave
sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto bahum puñṇam pasavati.
Dakkhiṇeyyânam bhikkhave sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kula-
putto bahum puñṇam pasavati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam sammukhîbhâvâ saddho
kulaputto bahum puñṇam pasavatî ti.

42.

Tîhi bhikkhave tñānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo.
Katamehi tîhi ?

Sîlavatam⁷ dassanakâmo hoti saddhammam sotukâmo hoti
vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasati muttacâgo
payatapâṇi vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato.
Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi tñānehi saddho pasanno vedi-
tabbo ti.

Dassanakâmo sîlavatam⁷ saddhammam sotum icchatî
vineyya maccheramalam sa ve saddho ti vuccatî ti.

¹ Ph. sato ca; D. sato caro; Bb., T., Tr. sato care; ChS. attâdhipateyyako ca.

² Ph. jâyisi.

³ Ph. hîyâti; T. nihîyati.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph., ChS. so; D., T. sâ; Tr., Bb. sa.

⁶ Ph. akammayo; D., T. atammayo.

⁷ Ph., Tr., ChS. silavantânam.

43.

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānena¹ alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Katame tayo ?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase sampassamānena alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun ti.

44.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti ? Katamehi tīhi ?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino ca. Imehi tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti ti.

45.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni. Katamāni tīni ?

Dānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisapaññattaṃ, pabbajjā bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattā sappurisapaññattā, mātāpitunnaṃ² bhikkhave upaṭṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisapaññattaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisapaññattāni.

Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇñattaṃ³ ahiṃsā saññamo damo

Mātāpitu upaṭṭhānaṃ santānaṃ brahmacārinaṃ

Satam etāni ṭhānāni yāni sevetha paṇḍito

Ariyo dassanasampanno sa lokaṃ bhajate sivaṃ ti.

46.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tīhi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi ?

¹ Ph. samphassamānena; SS. sampassamānena.

² ChS. -pitūnaṃ.

³ Ph. upapaññattaṃ; Tr. paññattaṃ.

Kâyena vâcâya manasâ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sîlavanto pabbajitâ gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ
vâ upanissâya viharanti tattha manussâ imehi tâhi ðhânehi
bahum puññaṃ pasavantî ti.

47.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇâni.
Katamâni tîṇi ?

Uppâdo paññâyati vayo¹ paññâyati ðhitassa aññathattam
paññâyati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi saṅkhatassa saṅkhata-
lakkhaṇâni ti.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇâni.
Katamâni tîṇi ?

Na uppâdo paññâyati na vayo paññâyati na ðhitassa añña-
thattam paññâyati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi asaṅkhatassa
asaṅkhatalakkhaṇâni ti.

48.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarâjam nissâya mahâsâlâ
tîhi ca vaḍḍhîhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamehi tîhi ?

Sâkhâpattapalâsena vaḍḍhanti tacapapatikâya² vaḍḍhanti
pheggusârena³ vaḍḍhanti. Himavantam bhikkhave pabba-
tarâjam nissâya mahâsâlâ imâhi tâhi vaḍḍhîhi vaḍḍhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissâya
antojano tâhi vaḍḍhîhi vaḍḍhati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Saddhâya vaḍḍhati sîlena vaḍḍhati paññâya vaḍḍhati.
Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissâya antojano imâhi tâhi
vaḍḍhîhi vaḍḍhatî ti.

Yathâ pi pabbato selo⁴ araññasmiṃ brahâvane
Taṃ rukkham⁵ upanissâya vaḍḍhante te vanaspati⁶
Tath' eva sîlasampannam saddham kulapatim idha
Upanissâya vaḍḍhanti puttadârâ ca bandhavâ
Amaccâ ñâtisaṅghâ ca ye c'assa anujîvino

¹ Childers, s.v. saṅkhato, *has* ðhiti *for* vayo.

² Ph. -pappatikâya; SS. -papatikâ. See Jât. III. 4. 9. 1.

³ Ph. phaggussarena.

⁴ All the MSS. read pabbato selo, ? *for* pabbatam selam. See Ang. Nik. V. 40.

⁵ All the MSS. have rukkham, possibly a scribal blunder for rakkham.
K^e reading rukkham, gives a variant reading: rukkhâ, from a Burmese source.

⁶ Ph., ChS. vanappati.

Tyâssa sîlavato sîlam cāgam sucaritāni ca
 Passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā¹
 Idha dhammam caritvāna maggam sugatigāminam
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti.

49.

Tīhi bhikkhave tḥānehi ātappam karaṇīyam. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anup-
 pādāya ātappam karaṇīyam, anuppannānam kusalānam
 dhammānam uppādāya ātappam karaṇīyam, uppannānam
 sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tibbānam² kharānam³
 kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivā-
 sanāya ātappam karaṇīyam. <Imehi tīhi bhikkhave tḥānehi
 ātappam karaṇīyam>.⁴

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam
 akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya ātappam karoti, anu-
 ppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya ātappam
 karoti, uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam
 tibbānam² kharānam³ kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam
 pāṇaharānam⁵ adhivāsanāya ātappam karoti. Ayam vuccati
 bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpī nipako sato sammā dukkhassa anta-
 kiriyāyā ti.

50.

Tīhi bhikkhave āṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim
 pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti pari-
 panthe pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇa-
 nissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīviduggam vā nissito hoti
 pabbatavisamam vā. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro visa-
 manissito hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇam vā nissito hoti

¹ Ph. atthamattam vicakkhaṇā; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇam; ChS. attamattham vica-.

² SS. tippānam.

³ Not in T.

⁴ In Ph., not in D., T.

⁵ T. pāṇharānam.

rukkhagahaṇaṃ vâ gedhaṃ vâ mahâvanasaṇḍaṃ vâ. Evaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave mahâcoro gahaṇa-nissito hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahâcoro balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahâcoro rājānaṃ vâ rājamahāmattaṇaṃ vâ nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me² rājāno vâ rājamahāmattā vâ pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī ti. Sace naṃ koci³ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vâ rājamahāmattā vâ pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahâcoro balavanissito hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mahâcoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṇ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇa-nissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti visamena vacīkammaṇa samannāgato hoti visamena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vâ rājamahāmattaṇaṃ vâ nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me⁴ rājāno vâ rājamahāmattā vâ pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī ti. Sace naṃ koci⁵ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vâ rājamahāmattā vâ pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

¹ SS. gedhaṃ pana vanasaṇḍaṃ evaṃ kho; ChS. rodhaṃ vâ, etc. ² Ph. kho.

³ Ph. sace koci; Ph. gandhaṃ vâ mahâvanasaṇḍaṃ vâ evaṃ kho.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. maṃ na koci.

kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato pâpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attanam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo ca viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatî ti.

Cûlavaggo pañcama.

Paṭhamo paññâsako samatto.

51.

¹Atha kho dve brâhmaṇâ jîṇṇâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ vîsamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnâ kho te brâhmaṇâ Bhagavantam etad avocum:—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ jîṇṇâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ vîsamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c' amhâ akatakalyânâ akatakusalâ akatabhîruttânâ, ovadatu no bhavam Gotamo anusâsatu no bhavam Gotamo yam amhâkam assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ ti.

Taggha tumhe brâhmaṇâ jîṇṇâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ vîsamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'attha akatakalyânâ akatakusalâ akatabhîruttânâ. Upanîyati kho ayam² brâhmaṇâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ maraṇena, evam upanîyamâne kho³ brâhmaṇâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ maraṇena yo 'dha kâyena samyamô vâcâyâ samyamô manasâ samyamô tam tassa petassa tâṇaṇ ca lenaṇ ca dîpaṇ ca saraṇaṇ ca parâyanaṇ câ ti.

Upanîyati jîvitam appam âyu
Jarûpanîtassa na santi tâṇâ
Etam bhayam maraṇe pekkhamâno
Puññâni kayirâtha sukhâvahânî ti⁴
Yo 'dha kâyena saññamo vâcâyâ uda cetasâ
Tam tassa petassa sukhâyâ hoti
Yam jîvamâno pakaroti puññan ti.

¹ K⁶ *prefixes*: Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Anâtha-piṇḍikassa ârâme.

² *Omitted by Ph.*

³ Ph. evam kho.

⁴ *These verses recur* Saṃyutta I. 3=II. 29.

52.

Atha kho dve brâhmaṇâ jîṇṇâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ vîsaṃvassasatikâ jâtiyâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimṣu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te brâhmaṇâ Bhagavantam etad avocum:—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ jîṇṇâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ vîsaṃvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'amhâ akatakalyâṇâ akatakusalâ akatabhîruttâṇâ, ovadatu no bhavam Gotamo anusâsatu no bhavam Gotamo yaṃ amhâkam assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ ti.

Taggha tumhe brâhmaṇâ jîṇṇâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ vîsaṃvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'attha akatakalyâṇâ akatakusalâ akatabhîruttâṇâ. Âditto kho ayam brâhmaṇâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ maraṇena, evam âditte brâhmaṇâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ maraṇena yo 'dha kâyena samyamô vâcâya samyamô manasâ samyamô tam tassa petassa tâṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dîpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parâyanaṃ câ ti.

Âdittasmim agârasmim yaṃ nîharati bhâjanam
Tam tassa hoti atthâya no ca yaṃ¹ tattha dayhati
Evam âdîpito loko² jarâya maraṇena ca
Nîhareth' eva dâna dinnam hoti sunîhataṃ.³
Yo 'dha kâyena saññamo vâcâya uda cetasâ
Tam tassa petassa sukhâyâ hoti
Yaṃ jîvamâno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

53.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo⁴ ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bho Gotama sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipasiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhi ti ?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto⁵

¹ Ph. no c'assa.

³ Ph. sunikhâtam; Tr. sunîbhataṃ.

⁵ T. -diṇṇacitto.

² Ph., ChS. evam âditto kho loko.

⁴ Always repeated in K°, ChS.

attavyâbâdhâya¹ pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya¹ pi ceteti ubhavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti.² Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ ti.

54.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo paribbâjako yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho brâhmaṇo paribbâjako Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti ?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti.

¹ Ph. vyâpâdâya.

² Ph. *inserts here* " Ratto kho . . . la . . . kâyena duccharitaṃ carati," etc.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitaṃ carati. Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccharitaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccharitaṃ carati.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pi nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitaṃ carati. Mohe pahîne na kâyena duccharitaṃ na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccharitaṃ carati.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pi nappajânâti. Mohe pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

55.

Atha kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbânan ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ bho Gotama sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbânaṃ hoti akâlikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññûhî ti ?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n' eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (53) . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam nibbânam hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinna-citto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n' eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho¹ brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam nibbânam hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayam brâhmaṇa² anavasesam râgakkhayam paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesam dosakkhayam paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesam mohakkhayam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam nibbânam hoti akâlikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattam veditabbam viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

56.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakânam brâhmaṇânam vuḍḍhânam mahallakânam âcariyapâcariyânam bhâsamânânam pubb' assudaṃ³ ayam loko avîci maññe phuṭo ahosi⁴ manussehi kukkuṭasampâtikâ⁵ gâmanigamarâjadhâniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yen' etarahi manussânam khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññâyati gâmâ pi agâmâ

¹ Ph. Evam pi kho.

² Ph. *here inserts* akâlikam ehipassikam opaneyikam paccattam veditabbam. ChS. opaneyyiko *throughout*.

³ D. pubbaṃssudaṃ; Ph., ChS. pubbe sudaṃ.

⁴ D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahosi.

⁵ Ph. sampâtakâ.

honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ hontî ti ?

Etarahi brâhmaṇa manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Te adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ tñhâni satthâni gahetvâ aññamaññassa jîvitâ voropenti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayam pi kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññâyati gâma pi agâma honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesāṃ adhammarâgarattânaṃ visamalobhâbhibhûtânaṃ micchâdhammaparetânaṃ devo na sammâ dhâraṃ anuppaveccati.¹ Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ setatthikaṃ salâkâvuttaṃ tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayam pi kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññâyati gâma pi agâma honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesāṃ adhammarâgarattânaṃ visamalobhâbhibhûtânaṃ micchâdhammaparetânaṃ yakkhâ vâle amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayam pi kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññâyati gâma pi agâma honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ âha:—Mayham eva dânaṃ

¹ Ph. pavacchati.

dâtabbam na aññesam dânam dâtabbam, mayham eva sâvakânam dânam dâtabbam na aññesam sâvakânam dânam dâtabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sâvakânam dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam sâvakânam dinnam mahapphalan ti. Ye te bho Gotama evam âhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam âha:—Mayham eva dânam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti, kacci¹ te bho Gotamassa vuttavâdino na ca bhavantam Gotamam abhûtena abbhâcikkhanti dhammassa cânudhammam vyâkaronti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vâdânupâto² gârayham thânam âgacchati, anabbhakkhâtukâmâ hi mayam bhavantam³ Gotaman ti.

Ye te Vaccha evam âhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam âha:—Mayham eva dânam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti,⁴ na me te vuttavâdino abbhâcikkhanti ca pana mam te asatâ⁵ abhûtena. Yo kho Vaccha param dânam dadantam vâreti so tiṇṇam antarâyakaro hoti tiṇṇam pâripanthiko. Katamesam tiṇṇam ?

Dâyakassa puññantarâyakaro hoti, paṭiggâhakânam lâbhantarâyakaro hoti, pubb'eva⁶ kho pan' assa attâ khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha param dânam dadantam vâreti so imesam tiṇṇam antarâyakaro hoti tiṇṇam pâripanthiko. Aham kho pana Vaccha evam vadâmi:—ye pi'te⁷ candanikâya vâ oḷigalle vâ pâṇâ tatra pi yo thâli-dhovanam vâ sarâvadhovanam⁸ vâ chaddeti—ye tattha pâṇâ te yena yâpentû⁹ ti—tatonidânam pâham Vaccha puññassa âgamam vadâmi, ko pana vâdo manussabhûte.

Api câham Vaccha sîlavato dinnam mahapphalam vadâmi no tathâ dussîle. So¹⁰ ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahîno pañcaṅgasamannâgato.

Katamâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti ?

Kâmacchando pahîno hoti vyâpâdo pahîno hoti thîna-

¹ Ph. kiñci.

² SS., Com. vâdânupâto; Ph. -vâto.

³ Ph. bhagavantam.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* kicci te . . . la . . .

⁵ Ph. na ca pana mam aññam tâ abhûtena.

⁶ *Before* pubb'eva Ph. *inserts* thâlantarâyakaro hoti ti. ⁷ Ph. ye hi te.

⁸ Ph. paradhovanam.

⁹ Ph. yâpentun ti; T. yâpentû ti.

¹⁰ MSS. so. The Com. *explains* so by sîlavâ.

middham pahînam hoti uddhaccakukkuccam pahînam hoti vicikicchâ pahînâ hoti. Imâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannâgato hoti ?

Asekkena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekkena samâdhikkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekkena pañña-kkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekkena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekkena vimuttiñânadassanakkhandhena samannâgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannâgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahîne pañcaṅgasamannâgate dinnam mahapphalam vadâmî ti.

2. Iti kaṇhâsu setâsu rohiṇîsu harîsu vâ

Kammâsâsu sarûpâsu gosu pârevatâsu vâ

Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu danto jâyati puṅgavo

Dhorayho¹ balasampanno kalyâṇajavanikkamo

Tam eva bhâre yuñjanti nâssa² vaṇṇam parikkhare

Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmiṇ ca³ jâtiyam⁴

Khattiye brâhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍâlapukkuse

Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu danto jâyati subbato⁵

Dhammaṭṭho⁶ sîlasampanno saccavâdî hirîmano

Pahînajâtimarano brahmacariyassa kevalî⁷

Pannabhâro viṣaṃyutto katakicco anâsavo

Pâragû sabbadhammânam anupâdâya nibbuto

Tasmim yeva viraje⁸ khette vipulâ hoti dakkhiṇâ

Bâlâ ca avijânantâ dummedhâ assutâvino

Bahiddhâ dadanti dâna⁹ na hi sante upâsare

Ye ca sante upâsenti sappañṇe¹⁰ dhîrasammate

Saddhâ¹¹ ca tesam sugate mûlajâtâ patitṭhitâ

Devalokaṇ ca te yanti kule vâ idha jâyare

Anupubbena nibbânam adhigacchanti paṇḍitâ ti.¹²

¹ Ph. dhâreyho.

² Ph. tasmiṇca.

³ Ph. sabbato.

⁴ Ph. kevalam.

⁵ SS. dânaṇi..

⁶ Ph. santo.

⁷ Ph. iti me gâre puñṇan ti nâssa.

⁸ Ph., ChS. jâtiye; Ba. jâyâti; Tr. jâyati; D. jâti.

⁹ Ph. dhammato.

¹⁰ Ph. virajje. K Tasmiṃ ve.

¹¹ Ph. sappañṇe.

¹² See Ang. Nik. v. 179.

58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhâ tevijjânam sudam brâhmaṇânam vaṇṇam bhâsati: —Evam pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ, iti pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ ti.

Yathâkatham pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brâhmaṇo ubhato sujâto hoti mâtito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaniko yâva sattamâ pitâmahâyugâ¹ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho² jâtivâdena ajjhâyako mantadharo tiṇṇam vedânam pâragû sanighaṇḍukeṭubhânam sâkkharappabhedânam itihâsapañcamânam padako veyyâkaraṇo lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî ti.

Aññathâ kho brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî, aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Yathâkatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sâdhu me bhavam Gotamo tathâ dhammam desetu yathâ ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇâhi sâdhukam manasikarohi bhâsissâmî ti.

2. Evam bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Idha brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi vivicca akûsâlehi dhammehi savitakkam savicâram vivekajam pîtisukham paṭhamajjhânam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicârânam vûpasamâ ajjhattam sampasâdanam cetaso ekodibhâvam avitakkam avicâram samâdhiyam pîtisukham dutiyajjhânam upasampajja viharati, pîtiyâ ca virâgâ upekhako ca viharati sato sampajâno sukhañ ca kâyena paṭisaṃvedeti yam tam ariyâ âcikkhanti upekhako satimâ sukhavihârî ti tatiyajjhânam upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahânâ dukkhasa ca pahânâ pubb' eva somanassadomanassânam atthagamâ

¹ ChS. -mahuyugâ.

² Ph. anupakuṭṭho; omitted in Divyâvadâna, p. 620. Compare below. 59. 1.

adukkhamasukham upekhâsatiparisuddhim catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati.

3. ¹So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte² pubbenivâsânussatiññâyâ cittam abhininnâmeti. So aneka-vihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati—seyyathîdam ekam pi jâtim dve pi jâtiyo tisso pi jâtiyo catasso pi jâtiyo pañca pi jâtiyo dasa pi jâtiyo vîsati pi jâtiyo tiṃsati pi jâtiyo cattârîsam pi jâtiyo paññâsam pi jâtiyo jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe—amutrâsim evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapâdim³ tatrâpâsim evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhûpapanno ti. Iti sâkâram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. ⁴So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte sattânam cutupapâtaññâyâ cittam abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne. Hîne paṇîte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti—ime vâ pana⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâgatâ vacîduccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâgatâ ariyânam upavâdakâ micchâdiṭṭhikâ micchâdiṭṭhikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam upapannâ—ime vâ pana⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritena samannâgatâ vacîsucaritena samannâgatâ manosucaritena samannâgatâ ariyânam anupavâdakâ sammâ-

¹ The following paragraph = Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.

² SS. anejjappatte; Ph. ânañcappatte; ChS. âneñja-.

³ SS. uppâdim.

⁴ Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 150.

⁵ SS. vâ pana; Ph. ime vata.

diṭṭhikâ sammâdiṭṭhikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannâ ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne. Hîne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti. Ayam assa dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. ¹So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ṭhite ânejjappatte âsavânaṃ khayaṇâṇâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti . . . ayam dukkhanirodho ti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, ime âsavâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam âsavanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Tassa evaṃ jânato evaṃ passato kâmasavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñâṇaṃ hoti, khîṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâyâ ti pajânâti. Ayam assa tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6. Anuccâvacasîlassa nipakassa ca jhâyino

Cittaṃ yassa vasîbhûtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamâhitaṃ

Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhîraṃ tevijjaṃ maccupahâyinaṃ²

Hitam devamanussânaṃ âhu saccapahâyinaṃ³

Tîhi vijjâhi sampannaṃ asammûlhavihârinaṃ

Buddham antimasarîraṃ⁴ taṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ

Pubbenivâsaṃ yo vedî saggâpâyaṇ ca passati

Atho jâtikkhayaṃ patto abhiññâvosito⁵ muni

Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo

Tam ahaṃ vadâmi tevijjaṃ nânñāṃ lapitalâpanan ti.⁶

¹ Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 151.

² Ph. paccupahâyinaṃ.

³ Ph. sabbappahâyinaṃ; Com. sabba <pa> hâyinaṃ.

⁴ Ph. antimadehinaṃ. ⁵ Ph. -bodhito. See Saṃyutta VII. 1. ⁶ Ph. lapanam.

Evam kho brâhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmaṇânam tevijjo aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.¹ Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmaṇânam tevijjo kalam nâgghati soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇu-petaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upa-saṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Yass' assu bho Gotama yañña² vâ saddham vâ thâlipâko³ vâ deyyadhammaṃ vâ tevijjesu brâhmaṇesu dânam dadeyyâ ti ?

Yathâkathaṃ pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevij-jaṃ paññâpentî ti.

Idha pana⁴ bho Gotama brâhmaṇo ubhato sujâto hoti mâtito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yâva sattamâ pitâ-mahâyugâ⁵ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jâtivâdena ajjhâyako mantadharo tiṇṇam vedânam pâragû sanighaṇḍukeṭubhânam sâkkharappabhedânam itihâsapañcamânam padako veyyâka-raṇo lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî ti.

Aññathâ bho brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Yathâkathaṃ bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sâdhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathâ dhammaṃ desetu yathâ ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇâhi. Sâdhukaṃ manasikarohi bhâsi-ssâmî ti.

Evam bho ti kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pacca-ssosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

2. Idha pana brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc'eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati.

So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte aṇaṅgaṇe

¹ Ph. hotî ti.

² Ph. thâlampâkam; T. thâlapâko.

³ ChS., Comy (4) -maha-.

⁴ Ph. yaññaṃ.

⁵ Omitted by Ph.

vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte pubbenivâsânussatiññâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati—seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sâkâraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte sattânaṃ cutupapâtaññâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti. Ayam assa dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte âsavânaṃ khayaññâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Tassa evaṃ jânato evaṃ passato kâmasavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmim vimuttam¹ iti ñâṇaṃ hoti, khîṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kaṭaṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâyâ ti pajânâti. Ayam assa tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Yo² sîlabbatasampanno pahitatto samâhito
Cittaṃ yassa vasîbhûtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamâhitaṃ
³Pubbenivâsaṃ yo vedî saggâpâyañ ca passati
Atho jâtikkhayaṃ patto abhiññâvosito muni

¹ Ph. vimuttamhi.

² SS. yo; Ph. so.

³ The following three lines recur in the Saṃyutta, VII. 8.

Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo

Tam ahaṃ vadâmi tevijjaṃ nâññaṃ lapitalâpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brâhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmaṇânaṃ tevijjo aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmaṇânaṃ tevijjo kalam nâgghati soḷasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ nâma yaññaṃ yajâma pi¹ yajâpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca yajâpeti sabbe te anekasârîrikam puññapaṭipadam² paṭipannâ honti yadidaṃ yaññâdhikaraṇaṃ. Yo panâyam bho Gotama yassa vâ tassa vâ kulâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito ekam attânaṃ dameti ekam attânaṃ sameti ekam attânaṃ parinibbâpeti. Evam assâyaṃ³ ekasârîrikam⁴ puññapaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjâdhikaraṇan ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissâmi, yathâ te khomeyya tathâ naṃ vyâkareyyâsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa ? Idha Tathâgato loke uppajjati ahaṃ sammâ-sambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ buddho Bhagavâ. So evam âha—ethâyaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadâ yathâ paṭipanno ahaṃ anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedemi. Etha⁵ tumhe pi tathâ paṭipajjatha yathâ paṭipannâ tumhe pi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharisathâ ti. Iti ayaṃ⁶ c'eva satthâ dhammaṃ deseti pare ca

¹ Ph. *omits* yaññaṃ yaj° pi.

² SS. anekasârîrikam puññapaṭipadam; Ph. anekâ sârîrikâ paṭipadâ.

³ SS. evam assâ taṃ yaṃ; Tr. assâyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. ekâ sârîrikâ puññapaṭipadâ.

⁵ Ph. etam.

⁶ Ph. sayam; SS. ayaṃ.

tathattâya paṭipajjanti.¹ Tâni kho pana honti anekâni pi satâni anekâni pi saḥassâni anekâni pi sataṣaḥassâni. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa ? Iccâyam evaṃ sante ekasârîrikâ vâ puññapaṭipadâ² hoti anekasârîrikâ vâ yadidaṃ pabbajjâdhikaraṇaṃ ti ?

Iccâyam pi bho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasârîrikâ puññapaṭipadâ² hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjâdhikaraṇaṃ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâravam brâhmaṇam etad avoca:—Imâsam te brâhmaṇa dvinnam paṭipadânam katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ câ ti ?

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavam Gotamo bhavañ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ³ ete me pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâravam brâhmaṇam etad avoca:—Na⁵ kho tyâham brâhmaṇa evaṃ pucchâmi—ke vâ te pujjâ³ ke vâ te pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti. Evañ ca kho tyâham brâhmaṇa pucchâmi—imâsam te brâhmaṇa dvinnam paṭipadânam katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ câ ti ?

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavam Gotamo bhavañ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ³ ete me pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti.

Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâravam brâhmaṇam etad avoca:—Na kho tyâham brâhmaṇa evaṃ pucchâmi—ke vâ te pujjâ³ ke vâ te pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti. Evañ ca⁶ kho tyâham brâhmaṇa pucchâmi—imâsan te brâhmaṇa dvinnam paṭipadânam katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ câ ti ?

Tatiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavam Gotamo bhavañ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ³ ete me pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti.

¹ Ph. deseti pare ceva satthâ dh° deseti pare ca tatatthâya satthâ dhammaṃ deseti paṭip°.

² T. puññâ-.

⁴ SS. pâsaṃsâ; Ph. pasaṃsâ.

⁶ Ph. omits ca.

³ Ph. pûjâ; SS. pujjâ.

⁵ T. omits na.

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi:—Yâva tatiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo Ânandena sahadhammikam pañham puṭṭho saṃsâdeti¹ no vissajjeti, yan nûnâham parimoceyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavâ Saṅgâravam brâhmaṇam etad avoca. Kâ nu 'jja² brâhmaṇa rājantepure rājaparisâyam sannisinnânam sannipatitânam antarâ kathâ udapâdî ti ?

Ayam khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisâyam³ sannisinnânam sannipatitânam antarâ kathâ udapâdî—Pubbassudam⁴ appatarâ c'eva bhikkhû ahesum bahutarâ ca uttarimanussadhammâ iddhipâṭihâriyam dassetum, etarahi kho bahutarâ c'eva bhikkhû appatarâ ca uttarimanussadhammâ iddhipâṭihâriyam dasseti ti. Ayam khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisâyam³ sannisinnânam sannipatitânam antarâ kathâ udapâdî ti.

4. Tîni kho imâni brâhmaṇa pâṭihâriyâni. Katamâni tîni ?

Iddhipâṭihâriyam âdesanâpâṭihâriyam anusâsanîpâṭihâriyam.⁵

Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa iddhipâṭihâriyam ?

⁶Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco anakavhitam iddhividham pacca-nubhoti—eko pi hutvâ bahudhâ hoti, bahudhâ pi hutvâ eko hoti, âvibhâvam tirobhâvam, tirokuḍḍam tiropâkâram tiro-pabbatam asajjamâno va gacchati seyyathâpi âkâse, paṭhaviyâ pi ummujja-nimujjam karoti seyyathâpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamâno gacchati seyyathâpi paṭhaviyam, âkâse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathâpi pakkhisakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahânubhâve pâṇinâ parimasati parimajjati, yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena vasam vatteti. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa iddhipâṭihâriyam.⁴

5. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa âdesanâpâṭihâriyam ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco nimittena âdisati, evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati, tath' eva tam hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

¹ Ph. saṃsâreti.

² Ph. kadajja; Bb. kunujja; D. kho nujja; T., Tr. kâ nujja.

³ ChS. -purisânam. ⁴ Ph. pubbe sudam. ⁵ Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 4, 3.

⁶ On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Âkankheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

âdisati, api ca kho manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicârayato vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evaṃ pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicârayato na vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa citasâ ceto paricca pajânâti, yathâ imassa bhoto manosañkhâre pañhitâ imassa cittassa anantarâ amun nâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa âdesanâpâṭihâriyaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa anusâsanâpâṭihâriyaṃ ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco evaṃ anusâsati:—Evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa anusâsanâpâṭihâriyaṃ. Imâni kho brâhmaṇa tîni pâṭihâriyâni.

Imesan te brâhmaṇa tinnaṃ pâṭihâriyânaṃ katamaṃ pâṭihâriyaṃ khamati abhikkantatarañ ca pañitatarañ câ ti ?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idam¹ pâṭihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ kâyena vasaṃ vatteti—idam bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c' eva taṃ hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ mâyâsahadhammarûpaṃ viya khâyati. Yam pi² idam bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco nimittena âdisati . . . pe . . . devatânaṃ saddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . cetasa ceto paricca pajânâti

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

² Ph. yadidaṃ.

. . . pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c' eva taṃ hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ mâyâsahadhammarûpaṃ viya khâyati. Yañ ca kho idam¹ bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco evaṃ anusâsati . . . pe . . . viharathâ ti—idam me bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tinṇaṃ pâṭihâriyânaṃ abhikkantataraṇaṃ ca paṇītata-raṇaṃ ca. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yâva subhâsitaṃ c' idam bhotâ Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhârema. Bhavañ hi Gotamo anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena vasaṃ vatteti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti yathâ imassa bhoto manosaṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa anantarâ amun nâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî² ti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo evaṃ anusâsati evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

7. Addhâ kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa âsajja upanîya-vâcâ bhâsitâ, api ca tyâhaṃ vyâkarissâmi. Ahaṃ hi brâhmaṇa anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhomi . . . pi . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena vasaṃ vattemi. Ahaṃ hi brâhmaṇa avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi yathâ imassa bhoto manosaṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa anantarâ³ amun nâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî ti. Ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃ anusâsâmi:—evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo⁴ imehi tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgato aññatra bhotâ Gotamenâ ti ?

Na kho brâhmaṇa ekaṃ yeva satam na dve satâni na tîni satâni na cattâri satâni na pañca satâni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhû imehi tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgatâ ti.

Kahaṃ pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhû viharantî ti ?

¹ Bm. 24 and Ph. *add* ahaṃ.

² Tr. here and above anantarâ.

³ D., Bm 24. vitakkessatî.

⁴ D., Tr. piyo manâpo.

Imasmiṃ yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-
cchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ
maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi
samanuyuñjīyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsi-
yamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti. Kata-
māni tīṇi ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-
diṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe ka-
tahetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ
issaraṇimmanahetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo
paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ
vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti.¹

2. Tatra¹ bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ
pubbe katahetū ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi:—
Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino
yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe kata-
hetū ti ?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

¹ D. ahetuppaccayā ti. ² Ph. Tatra pi kho bh°. ³ T., Tr. āmo; D. ākho.

Tyâham evaṃ vadāmi:—Tena h' âyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pisuṇāvâcâ¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvâcâ¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhijjhāluno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādiṭṭhikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe kataṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam² na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ issaranimmānaheṭū ti tyâham upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi:—Saccam kira tumhe âyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ issaranimmānaheṭū ti ?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

Tyâham evaṃ vadāmi:—Tena h' âyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭu . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭu. Issaranimmānānaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

¹ All MSS. pisuṇāvâcâ and pharusāvâcâ (Comp. below XVI. 8).

² The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantam and gacchatam.

³ D., T. āmo.

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi:—Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā asukhamadukkhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi:—tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā. Ahetu-appaccayā¹ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni titthāyatanāni yāni tāni paṇḍitehi samanuyuñjiyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti.

5. Ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

6. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cha-y-imā

¹ Tr. *omits* appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhâtuyo:—paṭhavîdhātu âpodhātu tejodhātu vâyodhātu âkâsadhātu viññâṇadhātu. Imâ cha dhâyuto ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito aniggahîto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brâhmaṇehi viññûhî ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Imâni cha phassâyatanânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhî ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cha-y-imâni bhikkhave phassâyatanânî:—cakkhuphassâyatanam sotaphassâyatanam ghânaphassâyatanam jivhâphassâyatanam kâyaphassâyatanam manophassâyatanam. Imâni cha phassâyatanânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhî ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Ime aṭṭhârasa manopavicârâ ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhî ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cakkhunâ rūpam disvâ somanassaṭṭhânîyam rūpam upavicarati domanassaṭṭhânîyam rūpam upavicarati upekhâṭhânîyam rūpam upavicarati, sotenā saddam sutvâ . . . pe . . . ghânena gandham ghâyitvâ . . . pe . . . jivhâya rasam sâyitvâ . . . pe . . . kâyena photoṭṭhabbam phussitvâ . . . pe . . . manasâ dhammam viññâyâ . . . pe . . . somanassaṭṭhânîyam dhammam upavicarati domanassaṭṭhânîyam dhammam upavicarati upekhâṭhânîyam dhammam upavicarati. Ime aṭṭhârasa manopavicârâ ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhî ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Imâni cattâri ariyasaccânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññûhî ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Channam bhikkhave dhâtûnam upâdâya gabbhassâvakkanti hoti okkantiyâ sati nâmarûpam, nâmarûpapaccayâ salâyatanam, salâyatanapaccayâ phasso, phassapaccayâ vedanâ. VEDIYAMÂNASSA kho panâham bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti paññâpemi ayam dukkhasamudayo ti paññâpemi ayam dukkhanirodho ti paññâpemi ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti paññâpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam ?

Jâti pi dukkhâ jarâ pi dukkhâ vyâdhi pi dukkhâ maraṇam

pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ pi dukkhâ yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham saṅkhittena pañc' upâdânakkhandhâ dukkhâ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam ?

Avijjâ-paccayâ saṅkhârâ, saṅkhârâ-paccayâ viññâṇam, viññâṇa-paccayâ nâmarûpaṃ, nâmarûpa-paccayâ salâyatanaṃ, salâyatana-paccayâ phasso, phassa-paccayâ vedanâ, vedanâ-paccayâ taṇhâ, taṇhâ-paccayâ upâdânam, upâdâna-paccayâ bhavo, bhava-paccayâ jâti, jâti-paccayâ jarâmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam ?

Avijjâya tveva asesavirâganirodhâ saṅkhâranirodho, saṅkhâranirodhâ viññâṇanirodho, viññâṇanirodhâ nâmarûpanirodho, nâmarûpanirodhâ salâyatanirodho, salâyatanirodhâ phassanirodho, phassanirodhâ vedanânirodho, vedanânirodhâ taṇhânirodho, taṇhânirodhâ upâdânirodho, upâdânirodhâ bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhâ jâtinirodho, jâtinirodhâ jarâmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ariyasaccam ?

Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathîdam sammâdiṭṭhi sammâsaṅkappo sammâvâcâ sammâkammanto sammââjîvo sammâvâyâmo sammâsati sammâsamâdhi. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ariyasaccam.

Imâni cattâri ariyasaccânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito aniggahîto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brâhmaṇehi viññûhî ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

62.

1. Tîṇ' imāni bhikkhave amâtâputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhâsati. Katamāni tîṇi ?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho¹ vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgareshu pi dayhamānesu tattha mâtā pi puttamaṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaram na paṭilabhati. Idamaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamamaṃ amâtâputtikamaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhâsati.

2. Puna ca paramaṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahā-megho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nāgareshu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mâtā pi puttamaṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaram na paṭilabhati. Idamaṃ bhikkhave duttiyamaṃ amâtâputtikamaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhâsati.

3. Puna ca paramaṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayamaṃ hoti aṭavi-saṅkhepo² cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisāṅkhepe cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mâtā pi puttamaṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaram na paṭilabhati. Idamaṃ bhikkhave tatiyamaṃ amâtâputtikamaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhâsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tîṇi amâtâputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhâsati.

4. Tāni kho paṇ' imāni bhikkhave tîṇi samâtâputtikāni yeva bhayāni amâtâputtikāni yeva bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhâsati. Katamāni tîṇi ?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgareshu pi dayhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mâtā pi

¹ ChS. -dā- *throughout*. ² Ph. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; SS., ChS., Comy (4) aṭṭavisāṅkopo; Com. -saṅkhepo. [Ke aṭṭavisāṅkopo; PTS edn. of Cy. aṭṭavisāṅkopo, *neither giving any variants; but cf.* A. iii. 66.]

puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam samātāputtikam yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikam yeva bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vuṭṭhāti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati¹ putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati.¹

Idam kho pana² bhikkhave dutiyaṃ samātāputtikam yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisāṅkhepo³ cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisāṅkhepe⁴ cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyantesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ samātāputtikam yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

5. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhayāni. Kata-māṇi tīni ?

Jarābhayaṃ vyādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ jīramānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me putto jīrī ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ jīramānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me mātā jīrī ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ vyādhiyyāmi mā me putto vyādhiyyī¹ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ vyādhiyyāmi mā me mātā vyādhiyyī⁵ ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ miyyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me putto miyyī⁶ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ miyyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyī⁶ ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti.

¹ T. na paṭilabhati.

³ Ph., SS. saṅkopo; Com. saṅkhepo.

⁵ T. vyādhīyyati.

² Ph. *omits* kho pana.

⁴ Ph., SS. saṅkope.

⁶ T., Tr. mīyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadâ imesañ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ imesañ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ pahânâya samatikkamâya saṃvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamâ paṭipadâ imesañ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ imesañ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ pahânâya samatikkamâya saṃvattanti ?

Ayam eva maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathîdam sammâdiṭṭhi sammâsaṅkappo sammâvâcâ sammâkammanto sammââjîvo sammâvâyâmo sammâsati sammâsamâdhi. Ayam kho bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadâ imesañ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ imesañ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ pahânâya samatikkamâya saṃvattantî ti.

63.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Venâgapuram¹ nâma Kosalânaṃ brâhmaṇagâmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Venâgapurikâ² brâhmaṇagahapatikâ samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Venâgapuram³ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato⁴—iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ Buddho Bhagavâ. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samârakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrâhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti âdi kalyâṇam majjhe kalyâṇam pariyosânakalyâṇam sâttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakâseti. Sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânaṃ arahataṃ dassanam hotî ti.

2. Atha kho Venâgapurikâ brâhmaṇa-gahapatikâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ appekacce Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodañiyam

¹ Ph. Venâham.² Ph. Venâham puram.³ Ph. Venâhapuriyâ.⁴ Ph. abbhuggacchatî.

katham sârāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāvañ c' idaṃ bhoto¹ Gotamassa vipassannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradaṃ bhadrapaṇḍum² parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vipassannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkaṃ³ sampati⁴-bandhanā muttaṃ⁵ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vipassannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakataṃ⁶ kusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca, evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vipassannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Yāni nūna tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni⁷—seyyathidaṃ āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddalomi ekantalomi kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ⁸ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveni kadali-migaṃ pavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohita-kūpadhānaṃ—eva rūpānaṃ nūna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, seyyathidaṃ āsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ, dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānaṃ laddhā ca na kappanti.

Tīni kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kata māni tīni ?

¹ All MSS. bho here and below.

² SS. Sārada-odara-paṇḍu; Com., Tr. sārada-bhadara-paṇḍum; Ph. udakaṃ paṇḍaram.

³ Ph. tālapakkaphalaṃ.

⁴ Ph. omits sampati; Com. sampatti.

⁵ ChS. pamuttaṃ

⁶ Tr. here adds ukkā mukkesu, but see Saṃyutta II, 3, 10, 9; ChS. ukkā mukhe sukusala-. ⁷ C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5. ⁸ ChS. kaṭṭhissaṃ . . . kuṭṭakaṃ.

Dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam brahmanam uccāsayanamahāsayanam ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tīni uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

5. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto vanamtam yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjham saṃharitvā² nisīdāmi pallaṅkam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhā-sati-parisuddham catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi dibbam me etaṃ tasmim samaye ṭhānam hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto nisīdāmi dibbam me etaṃ tasmim samaye āsanam hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto seyyam kappemi dibbam me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idam kho tam³ brāhmaṇa

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² T. saṅkaritvā; D. saṅkaritvā; Ph., Tr., ChS. saṅharitvā.

³ Ph. Idam kho pana; SS. Idam kho tam. ChS. omits tam.

dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāma-lābhī¹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama ! Ko c' añño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena ?

6. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama brahman uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti ?

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi.² So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto vanam tam yeva pacārayāmi.³ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjham saṃharitvā nisīdāmi pallaṅkam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharāmi tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharāmi tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi brahmo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi brahman me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho tam⁴ brāhmaṇa brahman uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

¹ Ph. *has* -lābhī bhavissati.

³ Ph. *sañcarissāmi*.

² Ph. *pavisissāmi*.

⁴ Ph. *pana*. ChS. *omits* tam.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama ! Ko c' añño evarûpassa brahmassa uccâsayanamahâsayanassa nikâmalâbhî bhavissati akicchâlâbhî akasiralâbhî aññatra bhotâ Gotamena ?

7. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama ariyam uccâsayanamahâsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikâmalâbhî akicchâlâbhî akasiralâbhî ti ?

Idha brâhmaṇa yaṃ gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharâmi so pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya tam eva gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ piṇḍâya pavisâmi. So pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto vanamtam yeva pacârayâmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇâni vâ paṇṇâni vâ tâni ekajjham saṃharitvâ nisîdâmi pallaṅkam âbhuñjitvâ ujum kâyaṃ paṇidhâyâ parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvâ. So evam pajânâmi²—râgo me pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, doso me pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, moho me pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo.

So ce aham brâhmaṇa evambhûto caṅkamâmi ariyo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce aham brâhmaṇa evambhûto tiṭṭhâmi . . . pe . . . nisîdâmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi ariyam me etam tasmim samaye uccâsayanamahâsayanam hoti. Idam kho tam brâhmaṇa ariyam uccâsayanamahâsayanam yassâham etarahi nikâmalâbhî akicchâlâbhî akasiralâbhî ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama ! Ko c' añño evarûpassa ariyassa uccâsayanamahâsayanassa nikâmalâbhî bhavissati akicchâlâbhî akasiralâbhî aññatra bhotâ Gotamena ? Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhasa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintî ti, evam eva bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ sara-

¹ Ph. sañcarissâmi.

² Ph. sarâmi.

ṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅhañ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāreti ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

64.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo: aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisimsu.

Assosum kho te bhikkhū Sarabhassa paribbājakassa Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo: aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum:—

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe¹ parisatiṃ² evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo: aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sappinikâtîram³ yena paribbājakârâmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tuṇhîbhāvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappinikâtîram yena paribbājakârâmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane

¹ Ph. -gahaṃ.² MSS. parisati, pavisati.³ Ph. Sappiniyā.

nisîdi, nisajja kho Bhagavâ Sarabham paribbâjakam etad avoca:—

Saccam kira tvam Sarabha evam vadesi—aññâto mayâ samanânam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo: aññâya ca panâham samanânam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammam evâham tasmâ dhammavinayâ apakkanto ti. Evam vutte Sarabho paribbâjako tunhî ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Sarabham paribbâjakam etad avoca:—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te¹ aññâto samanânam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Sace te aparipûram bhavissati aham paripûressâmi.² Sace pana te³ paripûram bhavissati aham anumodissâmî ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbâjako tunhî ahosi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Sarabham paribbâjakam etad avoca:—Mayâ kho Sarabha paññâyati samanânam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññâto samanânam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Sace te aparipûram bhavissati aham paripûressâmi. Sace pana te paripûram bhavissati aham anumodissâmî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbâjako tunhî ahosi.

4. Atha kho te paribbâjakâ Râjagahakâ⁴ Sarabham paribbâjakam etad avocum:—Yad eva kho tvam âvuso samanam Gotamam yâceyyâsi tad eva te samaṇo Gotamo pavâreti. Vadeh' âvuso Sarabha kinti te aññâto samanânam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Sace te aparipûram bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo paripûressati. Sace pana te paripûram bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo anumodissatî ti.

Evam vutte Sarabho paribbâjako tunhîbhûto maṅkubhûto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhâyanto⁵ appatibhâno nisîdi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ Sarabham paribbâjakam tunhîbhûtam maṅkubhûtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhâyantam appatibhânam veditvâ te paribbâjake etad avoca:—

Yo kho mam paribbâjakâ evam vadeyya—sammâsambuddhassa te paṭijânato ime dhammâ anabhisambuddhâ ti—

¹ Ph. *omits* te.

⁴ From Ph.

² Ph. -pûrissâmi.

⁵ D. ajjhâyanto. See Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

³ Ph. *omits* pana te.

tam aham tattha sâdhukam samanuyuñjeyyam samanugâheyyam samanubhâseyyam. So vata mayâ sâdhukam samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsiyamâno atthânam etam anavakâso yam so tinnam thânam nânñataram thânam nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññam paṭicarissati bahiddhâ katham apanâmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībhūto vâ maṅkubhūto vâ pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako. Yo kho maṃ paribbājakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā ti—tam aham tattha sâdhukam samanuyuñjeyyam samanugâheyyam samanubhâseyyam. So vata mayâ sâdhukam samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsiyamâno atthânam etam anavakâso yam so tinnam thânam nânñataram thânam nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññam paṭicarissati bahiddhâ katham apanâmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati tuṇhībhūto vâ maṅkubhūto vâ pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako.

Yo kho maṃ paribbājakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā ti—tam aham tattha sâdhukam samanuyuñjeyyam samanugâheyyam samanubhâseyyam. So vata mayâ sâdhukam samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsiyamâno atthânam etam anavakâso yam so tinnam thânam nânñataram thânam nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññam paṭicarissati bahiddhâ katham apanâmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībhūto vâ maṅkubhūto vâ pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sappinikā-tīre paribbājakārāme tikkhattum sīhanādam naditvā vehāsam pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbājakaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabham paribbājakaṃ samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambharim akāmsu. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha brahāraññe jarasigālo sīhanādam nadissāmī ti segālakaṃ yeva nadati bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadati, evaṃ eva kho tvam āvuso Sarabha, aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena sīhanādam

nadissâmî ti, segâlakam yeva nadasi bheraṇḍakam yeva nadasi. Seyyathâpi âvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarî¹ phussakaravitam ravissâmî ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravati, evam eva kho tam âvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena phussakaravitam² ravissâmî ti ambakamaddariravitam¹ yeva ravasi.³ Seyyathâpi âvuso Sarabha usabho suññâya gosâlâya gambhîram naditabbam maññati, evam eva kho tvam âvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena gambhîram naditabbam maññasî ti.

Atha kho te paribbâjakâ Sarabham paribbâjakam samantato vâcâya sannitodakena sañjambharim akamsû ti.

65.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu cârikam caramâno mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Kesaputtam⁴ nâma Kâlâmânam nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Kesaputtiyâ Kâlâmâ samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Kesaputtam anupatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato—iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakâseti. Sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânam arahatam dassanam hotî ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyâ Kâlâmâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ appekacce Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodimsu sammodanîyam katham sârâṇîyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavâ ten' añjalim paṇâmetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu, appekacce nâmagottam sâvetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu, appekacce tuṇhîbhûtâ ekamantam nisîdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnâ kho Kesaputtiyâ Kâlâmâ Bhagavantam etad avocum:—

2. Santi bhante eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ Kesaputtam âgacchanti. Te sakam yeva vâdam dîpenti jotenti, paravâdam⁵ pana khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti⁶ opapakkhim⁷ karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ Kesaputtam

¹ ChS. ambukasañcarî. ² ChS. purisakara-. ³ ChS., Comy (4) ravati.

⁴ ChS. Kesamu- throughout. ⁵ Ph. parappavâdam. ⁶ Omitted by Ph., Tr.

⁷ Ph. omakkhikam; Com. opakkhim; ChS. omakkhim.

âgacchanti. Te pi sakam yeva vâdam dîpenti jotenti paravâdam pana¹ khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti. Tesam no bhante amhâkam hot' eva kañkhâ hoti vicikicchâ—ko si nâma imesam bhavantânam samañnam saccam âha ko musâ ti ?

3. Alam hi vo Kâlâmâ kañkhitem⁴ alam vicikicchitem. Kañkhâniye va pana vo tthâne vicikicchâ uppannâ.

Etha tumhe Kâlâmâ mâ anussavena mâ paramparâya mâ itikirâya mâ piṭakasampadânenâ mâ takka⁵hetu⁵ mâ naya⁵hetu⁵ mâ âkâraparivitakkena mâ diṭṭhinijjhânakkhantiyâ mâ bhavyarûpatâya mâ samaṇo no garû ti, yadâ tumhe Kâlâmâ attanâ va jāneyyâtha—ime dhammâ akusalâ ime dhammâ sâvajjâ ime dhammâ viññugarahitâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya samvattantî ti—atha tumhe Kâlâmâ pajaheyyâtha.

4. Tam kim maññatha Kâlâmâ—lobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamâno uppajjati hitâya vâ ahitâya vâ ti ? Ahitâya bhante.

Luddho panâyam Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto pâṇam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gacchati musâ pi bhaṇati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yam 'sa hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Kâlâmâ—doso purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamâno uppajjati hitâya vâ ahitâya vâ ti ? Ahitâya bhante.

Duṭṭho panâyam Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto pâṇam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gacchati musâ pi bhaṇati param pi tathattâya⁶ samâdapeti yam 'sa hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Evam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññatha Kâlâmâ—moho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamâno uppajjati hitâya vâ ahitâya vâ ti. Ahitâya bhante.

¹ Ph. pina.

² Omitted by Ph., Tr.

³ Ph. amakkhikam; Com. opakkhim; ChS. omakkhim. ⁴ D. kañcitum.

⁵ Ph. -gâhena.

⁶ Ph. tadatthâya; D. tatthattâya.

Mûlho panâyam Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto pâṇam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati para-dâram pi gacchatī musâ pi bhaṇati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Evam bhante.

7. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kâlâmâ—ime dhammâ kusalâ vâ akusalâ vâ ti? Akusalâ bhante. Sâvajjâ vâ anavajjâ vâ ti? Sâvajjâ bhante. Viññugarahitâ vâ viññuppasatthâ vâ ti? Viññugarahitâ bhante. Samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâyâ samvattanti no vâ katham vâ ettha hoti ti? Samattâ bhante samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâyâ samvattanti evam no ettha hoti ti.

8. Iti kho Kâlâmâ yaṃ tam avocumha—Ethā tumhe Kâlâmâ mâ anussavena mâ paramparâya mâ itikirâya mâ piṭakasampadânenā mâ takkaheṭu mâ nayaheṭu mâ âkâra-parivitaṅkena mâ diṭṭhiniṃjḥhânakkhantiyâ mâ bhavyarûpatâyā mâ samaṇo no garû ti, yadâ tumhe Kâlâmâ attanâ va jāneyyâtha—ime dhammâ akusalâ ime dhammâ sâvajjâ ime dhammâ viññugarahitâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâyâ samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kâlâmâ paṇaheyyâthâ ti—iti yaṃ tam vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Ethā tumhe Kâlâmâ mâ anussavena mâ paramparāya . . . pe . . . garû ti, yadâ tumhe Kâlâmâ attanâ va jāneyyâtha—ime dhammâ kusalâ ime dhammâ anavajjâ ime dhammâ viññuppasatthâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ hitâya sukhâyâ samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kâlâmâ upasampajja vihareyyâtha.

10. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kâlâmâ—alobho purisassa ajjhatam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitâya vâ ahitâya vâ ti?

Hitâya bhante.

Aluddho panâyam Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto n'eva pâṇam hanti na adinnam âdiyati na paradâram gacchatī na musâ bhaṇati param pi tathattâya¹

¹ Ph. na param pi tadatthâya.

samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti¹ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?
Evam bhante ti.

11. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kâlâmâ—adoso purisassa ajjhattam
uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti ? Hitāya
bhante.

Aduṭṭho panāyaṃ Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo dosena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinnaṃ n' eva pāṇaṃ hanti . . . na musā
bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti¹
dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kâlâmâ—amoho purisassa ajjhat-
tam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūḷho panāyaṃ Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo mohena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinnaṃ n' eva pāṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ
ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi
tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti¹ yaṃ dīgharattam hitāya
sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

13. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kâlâmâ—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti? Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā
ti? Anavajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā
vā ti? Viññuppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinnaṃ sukhāya
saṃvattanti, no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti? Samattā
bhante samādinnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ nō
ettha hoti ti.

14. Iti kho Kâlâmâ yaṃ taṃ avocumha—etha tumhe
Kâlâmâ mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya
mā piṭakasampadānena mā takka²hetu² mā naya²hetu² mā ākā-
raparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū-
patāya mā samaṇo no garū³ ti, yadā tumhe Kâlâmâ attanā va
jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnaṃ
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kâlâmâ upasam-

¹ Ph. yaṃ tassa pahoti; D. sa yaṃ sa hoti.

² Ph. -gāhena.

³ Ph. gurū.

pajja vihareyyâthâ ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Sa kho so¹ Kâlâmâ ariyasâvako evaṃ vigatâbhijjho vigatavyâpâdo asammûlho sampajāno patissato² mettâsahagatena cetasâ . . . karuṇâsahagatena cetasâ . . . muditâsahagatena cetasâ . . . upekhâsahagatena cetasâ . . . ekam disaṃ pharitvâ viharati tathâ dutiyaṃ tathâ tatiyaṃ tathâ catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatâya sabbâvantam lokam upekhâsahagatena cetasâ vipulena mahaggatena appamâṇena averena avyâpajjhena pharitvâ viharati. Sa kho so² Kâlâmâ ariyasâvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyâpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattâro assâsâ adhigatâ honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko tñānam ahaṃ³ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjissāmī ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh' eva dhamme averam avyâpajjham anigham sukhiṃ⁴ attānam pariharāmī ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpam na kho panāham kassaci pāpam cetemi akarontam kho pana maṃ pāpam kammaṃ kuto dukkham phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpam idhāham ubhayen' eva visuddham attānam samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assâso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so² ariyasâvako Kâlâmâ evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyâpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattâro assâsâ adhigatâ hontī ti.

17. Evam etaṃ Bhagavâ evam etaṃ Sugata. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasâvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyâpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva

¹ Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.

² Ph. sace kho so.

³ Ph. athāham; SS. tñānam ahaṃ.

⁴ MSS. sukhi; Com. sukham.

dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko tḥānaṃ ahaṃ¹ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissāmī ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n' atthi paraloko n' atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh' eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ anīghaṃ sukhiṃ attānaṃ pariharāmī ti. Ayam assa duttiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto karīyati pāpaṃ na kho paṇāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ idhāham ubhayen' eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ ca. Upāsake no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

66.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvattḥhiyaṃ viharati Pabbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sālho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo³ ca Pekhuniya-nattā⁴ yen' āyasmā Nandako ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sālhaṃ Migāranattāraṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca:—

2. Etha tumhe Sālha mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaḥetu mā nayahetu⁵ mā ākāraparivitaḥkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo⁶ no garū⁷ ti, yadā tumhe

¹ Ph. athāhaṃ.

³ Ph., ChS. Sāṇo.

⁵ Ph. -gahena.

⁷ Ph. gurū.

² Ph. Sace kho pana.

⁴ Ph. Sekuniyanattā; ChS. Sekhuniya-.

⁶ Tr. adds here Gotamo.

Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajaheyyātha.

3. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi lobho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Abhijjhā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Luddho kho ayam Sālhā abhijjhālu paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam 'sa hoti¹ dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

4. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi doso ti ?

Evam bhante.

Vyāpādo ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Duṭṭho kho ayam Sālhā vyāpannacitto paṇam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam 'sa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi moho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Avijjā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Mūlho kho ayam Sālhā avijjāgato paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam 'sa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti ?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti ?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti ?

Viññūgarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ṇo vā katham vā ettha hotī ti ?

¹ SS. sa hoti; Ph. pahoti.

Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī ti evaṃ no ettha hotī ti.

7. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha:—

Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākārāparivitaḥkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā vuññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā pajaheyyāthā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Evam tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākārāparivitaḥkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattantī ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi alobho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Anabhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aluddho kho āyaṃ Sāḷhā anabhijjhālu n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi adoso ti ?

Evam bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā avyāpannacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi amoho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Vijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Amūlho

kho ayam Sālhā vijjāgato n' eva pāṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . .
na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ
'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

11. Taṃ kim maññatha Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti ?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti ?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti ?

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā
kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti ?

Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti
evam no ettha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sālhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha—etha tumhe Sālhā
mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭaka-
sampadānena mā takkaḥetu mā nayaḥetu mā ākārāparivi-
takkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā
samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha
—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā
viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya
sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā upasampajja viha-
reyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Sa kho so Sālhā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato¹ mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhā-
sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyā-
pajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti² atthi idaṃ
atthi hīnaṃ atthi paṇītaṃ atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttarim
nissaraṇaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā
pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā

¹ Ph. satimato.

² Ph. pajānato.

pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

So evaṃ pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalaṃ so etarahi n'atthi icc' etaṃ kusalaṃ, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe . . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi n' atthi icc' etaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Iti so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto¹ nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti.

67.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Atītaṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti—anāgataṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ bhavissati anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti—etarahi vā bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ etarahi paccuppannaṃ ti.

2. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho³ yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ na ekamsena vyākaroti, vibhajja-vyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajjavyākaroti, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchā-vyākaroti, ṭhapanīyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.⁴

Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ ekamsena vyākaroti, vibhajja-vyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajjavyākaroti, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchā-vyākaroti, ṭhapanīyaṃ pañhaṃ ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ṭhānāṭṭhāne na saṇṭhāti parikappe na saṇṭhāti aññavāde⁵ na

¹ Ph. nijjhāto.

² Ph. katheyyaṃ.

³ = kathetum yutto. (Com.)

⁴ See Childers' Dictionary s.v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

⁵ ChS. aññātavāde.

saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya na saṇṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno tñānāṭṭhāne saṇṭhāti parikappe saṇṭhāti aññavāde saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya saṇṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati¹ bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopañ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno nāññenāññaṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti na kopañ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati² khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ahitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisā etadattham sotāvadhānaṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokho ti.

¹ See above III. 64. 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.

² Ph. anusāñjagghati.

7. Ye viruddhâ sallapanti viniviṭṭhâ¹ samussitâ
 Anariyaguṇaṃ âsajja aññaṃaññaṃ vivaresino
 Dubbhâsitam vikkhalitam sampamoham parâjayam²
 Aññaṃaññassâbhinandanti tadariyo kathanâcare³
 Sace c' assa kathâkâmo kâlam aññâya paṇḍito
 Dhammaṭṭhapatisamyuttâ yâ⁴ ariyacaritâ kathâ
 Tam katham kathaye dhîro aviruddho anussito
 Anupâdiṇṇena manasâ apalâso asâhaso
 Anusuyy <ây>amâno <so> sammadaññâya bhâsati
 Subhâsitam anumodeyya dubbhaṭṭhe nâvasâdaye⁵
 Upârambham na sikkheyya khalitañ ca na gâhaye
 Nâbhihare nâbhimadde na vâcam payutam bhaṇe⁶
 Aññânattham pasâdattham satam ve hoti mantanâ
 Evam kho ariyâ mantenti esâ ariyâna mantanâ
 Etad aññâya medhâvî na samusseyya mantaye ti.

68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ evam pucchey-
 yum:—Tayo 'me âvuso dhammâ. Katame tayo? Râgo
 doso moho. Ime kho âvuso tayo dhammâ. Imesam âvuso
 tiṇṇam dhammânam ko viseso ko adhippâyâso kim nânâ-
 karanan ti? Evam puṭṭhâ tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña-
 titthiyânam paribbâjakânam kinti vyâkareyyâthâ ti?

Bhagavam-mûlakâ no bhante dhammâ Bhagavam-nettikâ
 Bhagavam-pâṭisaraṇâ. Sâdhu vata bhante Bhagavantam
 yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhâsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvâ
 bhikkhû dhâressantî ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇâtha, sâdhukam manasikarotha
 bhâsissâmî ti. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhû Bhagavato
 paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ evam pucchey-
 yum:—tayo 'me âvuso dhammâ. Katame tayo? Râgo
 doso moho. Ime kho âvuso tayo dhammâ. Imesam âvuso

¹ Ph. vinivuddhâ.

² Ph. samoham sapârayam.

³ Ph. nâvedanîyo kathâ care.

⁴ T. sâ.

⁵ Tr. dabbatṭhenâvasâdaye; D. dubbhaṭṭho nâvas°.

⁶ See Sn. III. 11, 33; IV. 14, 16.

tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyy<ās>o kiṃ nānākarāṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha:— Rāgo kho āvuso appasāvajjo dandhavirāgī, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavirāgī,¹ moho mahāsāvajjo dandhavirāgī ti.

2.² Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittāṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Paṭighanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittāṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Ayoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

5. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahīyatī ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittāṃ yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo n' uppajjati

¹ D., Ph., Tr. khippavirāgī; T. dandha°.

² With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca râgo pahîyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo n' uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo pahîyatî ti.

6. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahîyatî ti ?

Mettâ cetovimuttî ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa mettam cetovimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahîyatîti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahîyatî ti.

7. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahîyatî ti ?

Yoniso manasikâro ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahîyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahîyatî ti.

69.

1. Tîṇ' imâni kho bhikkhave akusalamûlâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Lobho akusalamûlam, doso akusalamûlam, moho akusalamûlam.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalam, yad api luddho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ³ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa 'me lobhajâ lobhanidânâ lobhasamudayâ lobhappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ³ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁴ vâ balav' amhi

¹ Ph. asâtâm.

³ SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjaniyâ.

² Ph., ChS. uppâdayati.

⁴ Ph. pabbâjaniyâ.

balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa 'me dosajâ dosanidânâ dosasamudayâ dosappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalam, yad api mûlho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api mûlho mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ dukkham upadahati vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa 'me mohajâ mohanidânâ mohasamudayâ mohappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

4. Evarûpo cāyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akâlavâdî ti pi abhûtavâdî ti pi anattavâdî ti pi adhammavâdî ti pi avinayavâdî ti pi ti. Kasmâ cāyam bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo vuccati akâlavâdî ti pi abhûtavâdî ti pi anattavâdî ti pi adhammavâdî ti pi avinayavâdî ti pi ti. Tathâ h'ayam bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatâ dukkham upadahati vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhûtena kho pana vuccamâno avajânâti no pañijânâti abhûtena vuccamâno na âtappam karoti tassa nibbeñhanâya iti p' etam ataccham iti p' etam abhûtan ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo vuccati akâlavâdî ti pi abhûtavâdî ti pi anattavâdî ti pi adhammavâdî ti pi avinayavâdî ti pi ti. Evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ duggati pâṭikaṅkhâ, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ duggati pâṭikaṅkhâ.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlo vâ dhavo vâ phandano¹ vâ tîhi mâluvâlatâhi uddhasto² pariyanaddho anayam âpajjati vyasanam âpajjati anayavyasanam âpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo lobhajehi pâpakehi akusalehi

¹ Ph. phandhano; D. phanâno.

² Morris. uddhasetâ. K. uddhaseto; Com. *explains by* upari dhamasito.

dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighâtaṃ sa-upâyâsaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ duggati pāṭikaṅkhā, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighâtaṃ sa-upâyâsaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni akusalamūlāni ti.

6. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave kusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīni ?

Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalaṃ,¹ yad api aluddho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkham upadahati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jāniyâ⁴ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa 'me alobhajâ alobhanidānā alobhasamudayâ alobhappaccayâ aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkhave adoso tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho dosena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkham upadahati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jāniyâ⁴ vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa 'me adosajâ adosanidānā adosamudayâ adosappaccayâ aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūḷho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūḷho mohena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkham upadahati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jāniyâ⁴ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa 'me amohajâ

¹ Ph. kusalamūlaṃ.

² Ph. uppādayati.

³ Ph. pabbājanīyā.

⁴ Ph. asātaṃ; SS. asatā.

⁵ SS. jāniyā; Ph. tajjanīyā.

amohanidânâ amohasamudayâ amohapaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

9. Evarûpo câyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kâlavâdî ti pi bhûtavâdî ti pi atthavâdî ti pi dhammavâdî ti pi vinayavâdî ti pi ti. Kasmâ câyam bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo vuccati kâlavâdî ti pi bhûtavâdî ti pi atthavâdî ti pi dhammavâdî ti pi vinayavâdî ti pi ti. Yathâ h' ayam¹ bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatâ² dukkham upadahati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâ-janiyâ vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi bhûtena kho pana vuccamâno pañijânâti no avajânâti abhûtena vuccamâno âtappam karoti tassa nibbeṭhanâya⁴ iti p' etam taccham⁵ iti p' etam bhûtam, tasmâ evarûpo puggalo vuccati kâlavâdî ti pi bhûtavâdî ti pi atthavâdî ti pi vinayavâdî ti pi ti.

10. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ pahînâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlavatthukatâ anabhâvakatâ âyatim anuppâdadhammâ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighâtam anupâyâsam aparilâham diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbâyati: dosajâ . . . pe . . . mohajâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ pahînâ . . . anuppâdadhammâ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighâtam anupâyâsam aparilâham diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbâyati.

11. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlo vâ dhavo vâ phandano⁶ vâ tîhi mâluvâlatâhi uddhasetâ⁷ pariyonaddho. Atho puriso âgaccheyya kuddâlapitakam va⁸ âdâya. So tam mâluvâlatam mûle⁹ chindeyya mûle⁹ chetvâ palikhaneyya¹⁰ palikhanitvâ mûlâni uddhareyya antamaso usîranâlamattâni¹¹ pi. So tam mâluvâlatam khaṇḍâkhaṇḍikam chindeyya, khaṇḍâkhaṇḍikam chetvâ phâleyya, phâletvâ sakalikam sakalikam kareyya, sakalikam sakalikam karitvâ vâtâtâpe visoseyya, vâtâtâpe visosetvâ agginâ daheyya, agginâ dahetvâ

¹ Ph. tathâ so yam.

² Ph. asâtam.

³ Ph. uppâdayati.

⁴ Ph. nibbeṭhanâ.

⁵ Tr. omits taccham and reads abhûtam.

⁶ Ph. bandhano; T. pandhano.

⁷ Ph. odhaso; SS., Com. uddhasetâ; Tr. uddhasotâ.

⁸ Tr. kuddâlapitakam âdâya; Ph. kuṭṭâlam vâ p°. ChS. kudâlapitakam âdâya. ⁹ Ph. mûlam. ¹⁰ Ph. balim khaneyya. ¹¹ D. usîranâlim mattâni

masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya, evam assa¹ tā bhikkhave māluvālatā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni kusalamūlāni ti.

70.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tad ah' uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca:—Handa kuto nu tvam Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Uposathāhaṃ bhante ajja upavasāmi ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Katame tayo ?

Gopālakūposatho, nigaṇṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathañ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti ?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyaṇhasamayam sāmikānam gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisañcikkhati:—ajja kho gāvo amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese carimṣu amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pāniyāni apaṃsu,² sve dāni gāvo amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese carissantī amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pāniyāni pivissantī ti. Evam eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko³ iti paṭisañcikkhati:—ahaṃ khvajja idaṇ c' idaṇ ca khādaniyam khādim idaṇ c' idaṇ ca bhojaniyam

¹ Ph. eva su.

² Ph. pivisuṃ; ChS. pivimṣu.

³ D. uposathako.

bhuñjīm, sve dānāham¹ idaṇ c' idaṇ ca khādaniyam khā-dissāmi idaṇ c' idaṇ ca bhojaniyam bhuñjissāmī ti. So tena lobhena abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamso na mahājutiko na mahāvippphāro.

3. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti ?

Atthi Visākhe Nigaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajātikā,² te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti—ehi tvam ambho purisa ye puratthimāya disāya pāṇā param yojanasatam tesu daṇḍam nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā param yojanasatam tesu daṇḍam nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā param yojanasatam tesu daṇḍam nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya pāṇā param yojanasatam tesu daṇḍam nikkhipāhi ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anuddayāya anukampāya samādapenti. Ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nānuddayāya na anukampāya samādapenti. Te tadah' uposathe sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti:—ehi tvam ambho purisa sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā³ evaṃ vadehi—nāham kvaci⁴ kassaci kiñcanaṃ⁵ tasmim, na ca mama kvaci⁴ kassaci⁶ kiñcanaṃ⁵ n' atthī ti. Jānanti kho pan' assa mātā-pitaro ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ mātāpitaro ti. Jānāti kho pan' assa⁷ puttadāro ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhattā ti, so pi jānāti ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro ti. Jānanti kho pan' assa dāsakammakaraporisā ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyo ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisā ti. Iti yasmim samaye sacce samādapetabbā musāvāde tasmim samaye samādapenti. Idam assa⁸ musāvādasim vadāmi. So tassā rattiya accayena te bhoge adinnaṃ yeva⁹ paribhuñjati. Idam assa⁸ adinnādānasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamso na mahājutiko na mahāvippphāro.

4. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti ?

¹ T., D. dāham.

² D., T. -jāti.

³ Ph. nikkhipetvā; D. nikkhamitvā.

⁴ Ph. kvaci; D. kvañcani; Tr., T. Com., ChS. kvacani.

⁵ SS. kiñcana; ChS. kiñcanatasmim. ⁶ Ph. kakatthaci; SS. kassaci; Com. katthaci. ⁷ D. pana p' assa. ⁸ D. idam asmim; ChS. tassa.

⁹ Tr. bhoge na dinnam yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visâkhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako Tathâgatam anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânânam Buddho Bhagavâ ti. Tassa Tathâgatam anussarato cittam pasîdati pâmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti, seyyathâpi Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sîsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sîsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ? Kakkañ ca paṭicca mattikañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vâyâmam¹ paṭicca, evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sîsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Evam eva kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako Tathâgatam anussarati:—iti pi so Bhagavâ . . . pe . . . satthâ devamanussânânam buddho Bhagavâ ti. Tassa Tathâgatam anussarato cittam pasîdati pâmojjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Ayam vuccati Visâkhe ariyasâvako brahmûposatham upavasati Brahmunâ saddhim samvasati Brahman c' assa ârabbha cittam pasîdati pâmojjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visâkhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako dhammam anussarati—svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akâliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattam veditabbo viññuhî ti. Tassa dhammam anussarato cittam pasîdati pâmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ

¹ Milinda-Pañha, p. 53.

te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sottiñ¹ ca paṭicca cunṇaṇ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vâyâmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhī ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pâmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visâkhe ariyasâvako dhammûposatham upavasati dhammena saddhiṃ saṃvasati dhammañ c' assa ârabbha cittaṃ pasīdati pâmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visâkhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyâsavako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno . . . pe² . . . nâyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sâmîcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattâri purisayugâni aṭṭha purisapuggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pâmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

¹ T. Yottiñ; Ph. Sottiñ; Com. sottiṃ=kuruvindasottiṃ, see kuruvindakasutti Cull. V. 1, 3.

² pe (so MSS.)=Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho; but Tr. omits the first pe.

Ūsañ¹ ca paṭicca khârañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vâyâmaṃ paṭicca. Evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Evam eva² kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho...pe...anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti.³ Ayam vuccati Visâkhe ariyasâvako saṅghûposathaṃ upavasati saṅghena saddhiṃ saṃvasati saṅghañ c' assa ârabbha cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visâkhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako attano sîlâni anussarati—akhaṇḍâni acchiddâni asabalâni akammâsâni bhujissâni⁴ viññuppasatthâni aparâmatṭhâni samâdhi-saṃvattanikâni. Tassa sîlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti, seyyathâpi Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa âdâsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa âdâsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Telañ ca paṭicca chârikañ ca paṭicca vâlaṇḍukañ⁵ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vâyâmaṃ paṭicca. Evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa âdâsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Evam eva kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

¹ T., ChS. usmañ; D. usumañ; Ph. upasamañ.

² Tr. Evam so kho.

³ D. represents this paragraph by a " pe."

⁴ See Rh. D.'s note on Mps. I. 10. ⁵ Ph. vâlaṇḍupakañ; SS. vâlaṇḍukañ.

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako attano sîlâni anussarati—akhaṇ-
dâni . . . pe . . . samâdhisamvattanikâni. Tassa sîlam anussa-
rato cittam pasîdati . . . pe . . . pahîyanti. Ayam vuccati
Visâkhe ariyasâvako sîlûposatham upavasati sîlena saddhim
samvasati sîlañ c'assa ârabbha cittam pasîdati pâmujjam up-
pajjati ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Evam kho Vi-
sâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visâkhe cittassa upakkamena pariyoda-
panâ hoti. Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa
upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako devatânussarati—santi devâ
Câtummahârâjikâ, santi devâ Tâvatimsâ, santi devâ Yâmâ,
santi devâ Tusitâ, santi devâ Nimmânaratino, santi devâ Para-
nimmitavasavattino, santi devâ Brahmakâyikâ, santi devâ
tatuttarim.¹ Yathârûpâya saddhâya samannâgatâ tâ² devatâ
ito cutâ tatth' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpâ saddhâ sam-
vijjati, yathârûpena sîlena samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ
tatth' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpam sîlam samvijjati,
yathârûpena sutena³ samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tatth'
uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpam sutam samvijjati, yathârûpena
câgena samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tatth' uppannâ
mayham pi tathârûpo câgo samvijjati, yathârûpâya paññâya
samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tatth' uppannâ mayham pi
tathârûpâ paññâ samvijjatî ti. Tassa attano ca tâsañ ca
devatânam saddhañ ca sîlañ ca sutañ ca câgañ ca paññañ ca
anussarato cittam pasîdati pâmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa
upakkilesâ te pahîyanti, seyyathâpi Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa
jâtarûpassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jâtarûpassa upakka-
mena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Ukkañ ca paṭicca loṇaṇ ca paṭicca gerukañ⁴ ca paṭicca
nâlikañ ca paṭicca saṇḍâsañ ca paṭicca⁵ purisassa ca tajjam
vâyâmam paṭicca. Evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jâtarû-
passa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Evam eva kho Visâkhe
upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

¹ Ph. See Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p. 154.

² Omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. subhena.

⁴ T. garukañ.

⁵ SS. nâlisandâsañ ca paṭicca.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako devatânussarati—santi devâ Câtummahârâjikâ, santi devâ Tâvatimsâ . . . pe . . . santi devâ tatuttarim. Yathârûpâya saddhâya samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tatth' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpâ saddhâ samvijjati, yathârûpena sîlena . . . sutena . . . câgena . . . paññâya samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tatth' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpâ paññâ samvijjatî ti. Tassa attano tâsañ ca devatânam saddhañ ca sîlañ ca sutañ ca câgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittam pasîdati pâmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Ayam vuccati ariyasâvako devatûposatham upavasati devatâhi saddhim samvasati, devatâ c' assa ârabbha cittam pasîdati pâmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

9. Sa kho so¹ Visâkhe ariyasâvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yâvajîvam arahanto pâṇâtipâtam pahâya pâṇâtipâtâ paṭiviratâ nihitadaṇḍâ nihitasatthâ lajjî dayâpannâ sabbapâṇabhûtahitânukampino viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pâṇâtipâtam pahâya pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato nihitadāṇḍo nihitasattho lajjî dayâpanno sabbapâṇabhûtahitânukampî viharâmi. Iminâ pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposātho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yâvajîvam arahanto adinnâdânam pahâya adinnâdânâ paṭiviratâ dinnâdâyî dinnapâṭikañkhî athenena sucibhûtena attanâ viharanti, aham p'ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam adinnâdânam pahâya adinnâdânâ paṭivirato dinnâdâyî dinnapâṭikañkhî athenena sucibhûtena attanâ viharâmi. Iminâ pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yâvajîvam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahâya brahmacârî ârâcârî² viratâ methunâ gâmadhammâ, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahâya brahmacârî ârâcârî² virato methunâ gâmadhammâ. Iminâ pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

¹ Ph. Sace.

² D. âcârî; T. âcârâ; Ph. anâcârî; Tr. ârâcârî.

12. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ pi ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho¹ Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

17. Kīva mahapphalo hoti, kīva mahānisaṃso, kīva mahājutiko, kīva mahāvipphāro ?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapaḍānaṃ pahūtamahāsattaratanānaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ² rajjaṃ

¹ Ph. so pi for kho.

² Ph. issariyāvippaccaṃ; ChS. -ādhi-.

kareyya, seyyathîdam Aṅgânam Magadhânam Kâsînam Kosalânam Vajjînam Mallânam Cetînam Vaṅgânam Kurûnam Pañcâlânam Macchânâma¹ Surasenânam Assakânânam Avantînam Gandhârânam Kambojânâma, aṭṭhaṅgasamannâgatassa uposathassa ekam kalam nâgghati soḷasim. Tam kissa hetu ? Kapaṇam Visâkhe mânusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

18. Yâni Visâkhe mânusakâni paññâsa vassâni Câtumma-hârâjikânâma devânâma eso eko rattindivo, tâya rattiyâ timsa-rattiyo mâso, tena mâsena dvâdasa mâsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbâni pañca vassa-satâni Câtummahârâjikânâma devânâma âyuppamânam. Thânam kho pan' etam Vi-sâkhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthî vâ puriso vâ aṭṭhaṅgasamannâgatam uposatham upavasitvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ Câtummahârâjikânâma devânâma saavyatam² uppaj-jeyya. Idam kho pan' etam³ Visâkhe sandhâya bhâsitam kapaṇam mânusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

19. Yam Visâkhe mânusakam vassasatam Tâvatimsânâma devânâma eso eko rattindivo tâya rattiyâ timsa rattiyô mâso tena mâsena dvâdasa mâsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccha-rena dibbam vassasahassam Tâvatimsânâma devânâma âyuppa-mânam. Thânam kho pan' etam Visâkhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthî vâ puriso vâ aṭṭhaṅgasamannâgatam uposatham upa⁴vasitvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ Tâvatimsânâma devânâma saavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visâkhe sandhâya bhâsitam kapaṇam mânusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

20. Yâni Visâkhe mânusakâni dve vassasatâni Yâmânâma devânâma eso eko rattindivo tâya rattiyâ timsa rattiyô mâso, tena mâsena dvâdasa mâsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccha-rena dibbâni dve vassa-sahassâni Yâmânâma devânâma âyuppa-mânam. Thânam kho pan' etam Visâkhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthî vâ puriso vâ aṭṭhaṅgasamannâgatam uposatham upavasitvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ Yâmânâma devânâma saavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visâkhe san-

¹ Ph. Maccânâma.

² Ph. sahabbyatam.

³ D. pana m'etam.

dhâya bhâsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

21. Yâni Visâkhe mānusakâni cattâri vassasatâni Tusitânam devânam eso eko rattindivo tâya rattiya timsa rattiyo mâso, tena mâsena dvâdasa mâsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbâni cattâri vassasahassâni Tusitânam devânam âyuppamâṇam. Thânam kho pan' etam Visâkhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vâ puriso vâ aṭṭhaṅgasamannâgatam uposatham upavasitvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ Tusitânam devânam saavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visâkhe sandhâya bhâsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

22. Yâni Visâkhe mānusakâni aṭṭha vassasatâni Nimmânaratînam devânam eso eko rattindivo tâya rattiya timsa rattiyo mâso, tena mâsena dvâdasa mâsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbâni aṭṭha vassasahassâni Nimmânaratînam devânam âyuppamâṇam. Thânam kho pan' etam Visâkhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vâ puriso vâ aṭṭhaṅgasamannâgatam uposatham upavasitvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ Nimmânaratînam devânam saavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visâkhe sandhâya bhâsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

23. Yâni Visâkhe mānusakâni soḷasa vassasatâni Paranimmitavasavattînam devânam eso eko rattindivo tâya rattiya timsa rattiyo mâso, tena mâsena dvâdasa mâsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbâni soḷasa vassasahassâni Paranimmitavasavattînam devânam âyuppamâṇam. Thânam kho pan' etam Visâkhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vâ puriso vâ aṭṭhaṅga-samannâgatam uposatham upavasitvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ Paranimmitavasavattînam devânam saavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visâkhe sandhâya bhâsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâyâ ti.

24. Pâṇam na hâne na cādinna¹ ādiye

Musā na bhāse² na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. haññe na cādinnaṃ. [So also K^e (-innaṃ-) and A. IV. 254. Probably we should restore the old sandhi: c'ādinnaṃ, and assume vamsatṭhā metre throughout these (late) verses, not tuṭṭhubha-jagatī. One pāda seems to have been lost.]

² Ph. bhāseyya.

Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ
 Rattim na bhuñjeyya vikâlabhojanam.
 Mâlam na dhâr[ay]e na ca gandham âcare
 Mañce chamâyam va sayetha santhate
 Etam hi atthangikam âhûposatham
 Buddhena dukkhan tagunam pakâsitam.
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanâ
 Obhâsayam <tâ > anu[pari]yanti yâvatâ
 Tamonudâ te pana antalikkhagâ
 Nabhe pabhâsanti disâ virocanâ
 Etasmim yam vijjati antare dhanam
 Muttam manim veluriyañ ca bhaddakam
 Singisuvan nam athavâ pi kañcanam
 Yam jâtarûpam hâṭakan¹ ti vuccati
 Atthangûpetassa uposathassa
 Kalam pi te nânubhavanti soḷasim
 Candappabhâ târaganâ ca sabbe
 Tasmâ hi nârî ca naro ca sîlavâ
 Atthangûpetam upavassûposatham
 Puññâni katvâna sukhudrayâni
 Aninditâ saggam upenti ṭhânan ti.²

Mahâvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam.

Atha kho Channo³ paribbâjako yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim sammodi sammodanîyam katham sârâṇîyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Channo paribbâjako âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca:—

Tumhe pi⁴ âvuso Ânanda râgassa pahânam paññâpetha dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânam paññâpethâ ti. Mayam kho âvuso râgassa pahânam paññâpema dosassa . . .

¹ ChS. haṭa-.

² Ph. Chando.

³ Ang. VIII. 42.

⁴ D. omits pi; Ph. has pi kho.

pe . . . mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpema ti. Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso rāge ādīnaṃ disvā rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha . . . pe . . . kiṃ mohe ādīnaṃ disvā mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha ti ?

2. Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhaṃ pi ceteti para¹ . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhaṃ pi ceteti cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhaṃ ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne n'eva kāyena duccharitaṃ carati na vācāya . . . na manasā duccharitaṃ carati.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Rāgo kho āvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāṇakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānaṣaṃvattaniko.

Duṭṭho kho āvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhaṃ pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhaṃ pi ceteti cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhaṃ ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne n'eva kāyena duccharitaṃ carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccharitaṃ carati.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. 'Mohe

¹ MSS. paraṃ . . . pe . . . [paraṃ=paravyābādhaṃ].

pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti.

Moho kho âvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññâṇakaraṇo paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasamvattaniko.

Idam kho mayam âvuso râge âdînavam disvâ râgassa pahânam paññâpema, idam dose âdînavam disvâ dosassa pahânam paññâpema, idam mohe âdînavam disvâ mohassa pahânam paññâpemâ ti.

3. Atthi pan' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti ?

Atth' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Katamo pan' âvuso maggo katamâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti ?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathîdam sammâ-ditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammâsamâdhi. Ayam kho âvuso maggo ayam paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Bhaddako âvuso maggo bhaddikâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti. Alaṇ ca pan' âvuso Ânanda appamâdâyâ ti.

72.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Kosambiyam viharati Ghosîtarâme.

Atha kho aññataro âjîvakasâvako gahapati yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so âjîvakasâvako gahapati âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca :—

Kesan no bhante Ânanda dhammo svâkkhâto, ke loke supaṭipannâ, ke loke sugatâ¹ ti ?

Tena hi gahapati tvam² yeva ettha paṭipucchissâmi, yathâ te kameyya tathâ naṇi vyâkareyyâsi. Tam kim maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâya dhammam desenti dosassa pahânâya dhammam desenti mohassa pahânâya dhammam desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto no vâ katham vâ te³ ettha hotî ti ?

¹ ChS. sukatâ *throughout*.

² Tr. tam.

³ Ph. *omits* te.

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto—evam me ettha¹ hoti ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti ?

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati — Yesam rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti ?

Yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

4. Iti kho² tayā c' etaṃ³ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto ti. Tayā c' etaṃ³ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā ti. Tayā c' etaṃ³ vyākataṃ—yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā ti. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante. Na c' eva nāma sadhammukaṃsanā⁴ bhavissati na paradhammāpasādanā āyatane va dhammadesanā attho ca vutto attā ca anupaṇīto.

5. Tumhe bhante Ânanda rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha dosassa pahānāya . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya

¹ D. evam ev' ttha; T., Tr. evam me ettha. ² D., ChS. iti kho gahapati.

³ ChS. itayā v' etaṃ.

⁴ Morris: saddh-.

dhammaṃ desetha, tumhākaṃ bhante dhammo svākkhāto. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ, tumhe loke supaṭipannâ. Tumhākaṃ bhante Ânanda râgo pahîno ucchinna-mûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim̐ anuppâdadhammo, tumhākaṃ doso . . . pe . . . tumhākaṃ moho pahîno ucchinna-mûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim̐ anuppâdadhammo, tumhe loke sugatâ.

6. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhasa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintîti, evam evaṃ ayyena Ânandena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâhaṃ bhante Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upâsakam maṃ ayyo Ânando dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

73.

1. Ekam̐ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ gilânâ vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññâ. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Ūpasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Dîgharattâhaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi samâhitassa ñâṇaṃ no asamâhitassâ ti. Samâdhi nu kho bhante pubbe pacchâ ñâṇaṃ udâhu ñâṇaṃ pubbe pacchâ samâdhî ti ?

2. Atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi:—Bhagavâ kho gilânâ vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññâ, ayañ ca Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ atigambhîraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. Yannûnâhaṃ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti ?

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ bâhâyaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca:—

3. Sekham pi kho Mahânâma sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ asekham pi sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ, sekho pi samâdhi vutto

Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ, sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ.

4. Katamañ ca Mahânâma sekham sîlam ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkha¹- . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahânâma sekham sîlam.

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Mahânâma sekho samâdhi.

6. Katamâ ca Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Ayam vuccati Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ. Sa kho so Mahânâma ariyasâvako evam sîlasampanno evam samâdhisampanno evam paññâsampanno âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Evam kho Mahânâma sekham pi sîlam vuttam Bhagavatâ asekham pi sîlam vuttam Bhagavatâ sekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ ti.

74.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane Kûṭâgârasâlâyam. Atha kho Abhayo ca Licchavi Paṇḍitakumârako ca Licchavi yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamtivâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho Abhayo Licchavi âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca:—

Nigaṇṭho bhante Nâthaputto sabbaññû sabbadassâvî aparisesam ñâṇadassanam paṭijânâti—carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jâgarassa ca satatam samitam² ñâṇadassanam paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So purânânam kammânam tapasâ³ vyanti-bhâvam⁴ paññâpeti,⁵ navânam kammânam akaraṇâ setu-

¹ MSS. Patimokkam . . . pe . . .

² Ph. sammitam.

³ Com., Tr. tapasâ; D., T. tapasâya.

⁴ Ph. for tap° . . . bhâvam reads saavyantibhâvam.

⁵ Tr. ñâpeti; Ph. paññâpeti.

ghâtam. Iti kammaḅbhayaḅ dukkhakḅbhayaḅ dukkhakḅbhayaḅ vedanakḅbhayaḅ vedanakḅbhayaḅ sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam¹ bhavissati. Evam etissā sandiṭṭhikāya nijjarā² visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

2. Tisso kho imā Abhaya nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsamabbuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamā tisso ?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha- . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu so navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opānāyikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sa kho so³ Abhaya bhikkhu evam sīlasampanno vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuṭṭhajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opānāyikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sā kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evam sīlasampanno⁴ . . . pe . . . āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opānāyikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Imā kho Abhaya tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsamabbuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

3. Evam vutte Paṇḍitakumārako Licchavi Abhayam Licchaviṃ etad avoca: —

Kim pana tvam samma Abhaya āyasmato Ânandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodasī⁵ ti ?

Kyāham samma āyasmato Ânandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsi-

¹ D. nijjinṇam; Ph. nijjiram.

² D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.

³ Ph. sekho so.

⁴ Siam. edn. adds evam samādhisampanno.

⁵ T. nānabbhanumodasī; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nâbbhanumodissâmi.¹ Muddhâ pi tassa² vipateyya yo âyasmato Ânandassa subhâsitam subhâsitato nâbbhanumodeyyâ ti.

75.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañkami. Upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Ânandam Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum³ mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ ñâtî vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda tîsu ðhânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ⁴ patitthâpetabbâ. Katamesu tîsu ?

2. Buddhhe aveccappasâde⁵ samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânam buddho Bhagavâ ti. Dhamme aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti. Saṅghe aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho . . . [ñâyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho sâmicippaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattâri purisayugâni atthapurisapuggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇîyo]⁶ anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassâ ti.

3. Siyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânam aññathattam paṭhavîdhâtuyâ âpodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ, na tveva buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ aññathattam. Tatr' idaṃ aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda⁷ buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayam vâ tiracchânayoniṃ vâ pettivisayam⁸ vâ uppajjissatî ti n'etaṃ ðhanam vijjati.

¹ Ph. nanumodiyâmî ti.

² Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 5).

³ Ph. apaccappasâde.

⁴ For the above passage in brackets D., T., Tr. have a "pe." See III. 70. 6, p. 208.

⁵ Ph. aññatattam sâvatânanda.

⁶ Ph. Muddhâ pi te.¹

⁷ D., T. nivâsetabbâ.

⁸ Tr. pittivisayam.

4. Siyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâblhûtânam aññathattam pathavîdhâtuyâ âpodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ aññathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayam vâ tiracchânayonim vâ pettivisayam vâ uppajjati ti n' etam tthânam vijjati.

5. Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ ñâtî vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda imesu tîsu tthânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ ti.

76.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hotî ti ?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkañ¹ ca Ânanda kammam nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h'etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammam khettaṃ viññâṇam bîjam taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânam sattânam taṇhâsaṃyojanânam hînâyâ dhâtuyâ viññâṇam patitthitam. Evam âyatim² punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti. Evam kho Ânanda bhavo hotî ti.³

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ânanda kammam nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h'etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammam khettaṃ viññâṇam bîjam taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânam sattânam taṇhâsaṃyojanânam majjhimâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇam patitthitam. Evam âyatim² punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ananda kammam nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

¹ T. dhātuve apakkañ.

² Tr. âyati.

³ Tr. omits " evam . . . hotî ti."

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ pañitâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patitṭhitam. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

77.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ayasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti ?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ hînâya¹ dhâtuyâ cetanâ patitṭhitâ patthanâ patitṭhitâ. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti.

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ majjhimâya dhâtuyâ cetanâ patitṭhitâ patthanâ patitṭhitâ. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ pañitâya dhâtuyâ cetanâ patitṭhitâ patthanâ patitṭhitâ. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

¹ T. hînâya majjhimâya.

78.

Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sabbaṃ nu¹ kho Ānanda sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam upatthānasāraṃ saphalaṃ ti ?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekamsenā ti.

Tena h' Ānanda vibhajassū ti.

Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhante sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam upatthānasāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam upatthānasāraṃ aphalaṃ. Yañ ca khvāssa bhante sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam upatthānasāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam upatthānasāraṃ saphalaṃ ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando samanunño satthā ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando samanunño me² satthā ti utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande bhikkhū āmantesi:—Sekho bhikkhave Ānando, na ca pan' assa sulabharūpo samasamo paññāyā ti.

79.

1. Ātha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' imāni bhante gandhajātāni yesaṃ anuvātaṃ yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivātaṃ. Katamāni tiṇi ? Mûlagandho, sâragandho, pupphagandho. Imāni kho bhante tiṇi gandhajātāni yesaṃ anuvātaṃ yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivātaṃ. Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti ?

Atth' Ānanda gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho

¹ Ph. sabbaṃ taṃ.

² Omitted by Ph.

gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâta-paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti.

2. Katamaṃ pana¹ taṃ bhante gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtam pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapāṭivâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti ?

Idh' Ânanda yasmim̐ gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kâmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato. Tassa² disāsu samaṇabrāhmaṇā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti:—asukasmim̐ nāma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kâmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato ti.³ Devatā pi' ssa amanussā⁴ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti:—asukasmim̐ nāma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti . . . pe . . . dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato ti. Idaṃ kho taṃ Ânanda gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapāṭivâtaṃ pi gandho gacchatî ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivâtaṃ eti
Na candanaṃ taggaramallikā vâ
Satañ ca gandho paṭivâtaṃ eti.
Sabbā disā sappuriso pavâtî ti.⁵

80.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upsasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

¹ Ph. ca pana bhante.

² Tr. tassa; D. yassaṃ; T. yassa; Ph. dasa.

³ Not in Ph., D., T., Tr.

⁴ Ph. adds pi.

⁵ Ph. pavāyatî ti. This is Dhammapada v. 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persona.

nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Saminukhâ me tam Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahas̥silokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda, appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Sammukhâ me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahas̥silokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Sammukhâ me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahas̥silokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sutam¹ te Ânanda sahas̥si cûlanikâ² lokadhâtû ti ?

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yam Bhagavâ bhâseyya, Bhagavato sutvâ bhikkhû dhâreyyanti ti.³

Tena h' Ânanda suṇâhi⁴ sâdhukam manasikarohi bhâsissâmî ti. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

3. Yâvatâ Ânanda candimasuriyâ pariharanti disâ 'bhanti virocanâ tâva sahas̥sadhâ loko.⁵ Tasmim⁶ sahas̥sam candânam sahas̥sam suriyânam sahas̥sam Sinerupabbatarâjânam sahas̥sam Jambudîpânam sahas̥sam Aparagoyânânam sahas̥sam Uttarakurûnam sahas̥sam Pabbavidehânam cattâri mahâsamuddasahassâni cattâri mahârâjasahassâni sahas̥sam Câtummahârâjikânam sahas̥sam Tâvatimsam sahas̥sam

¹ D. sugatâ te; Ph. sutâ te; Tr. sutam. ChS., Comy (4) sutâ.

² Ph. cûlaniyâ. ³ Ph. kareyyanti; Tr. dhâressanti.

⁴ D. suṇehi; Ph. suṇohi. ⁵ Comp. Jâtaka I. 132.

⁶ So also K^o but Cy. reads: Tasmim sahas̥sadhâ loko.

Yâmânam sahasam Tusitânam sahasam Nimmânaratînam sahasam Parinimmitavasavattînam sahasam Brahmalo-kânam. Ayam vuccat' Ânanda sahasî cûlanikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvat' Ânanda sahasî cûlanikâ¹ lokadhâtu tâva sahasadhâ loko ayam vuccat' Ânanda dvi-sahasî majjhimikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvatâ c' Ânanda dvi-sahasî majjhimikâ lokadhâtu tâva sahasadhâ loko ayam vuccat' Ânanda ti-sahasî mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu. Âkañkhamâno Ânanda Tathâgato ti-sahasî mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana² âkañkheyyâ ti.

4. Yathâkatham pana bhante Bhagavâ tisahasî-mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkañkheyyâ ti ?

Idh' Ânanda Tathâgato tisahasî-mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu obhâsena phareyya yadâ te sattâ nam âloka sañjâneyyum, atha³ Tathâgato ghosam kareyya saddam anussâveyya. Evam kho Ânanda Tathâgato tisahasî-mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkañkheyyâ ti.

5. Evam vutte âyasmâ Ânando [âyasmantam Udâyim]⁴ etad avoca:—Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthâ evam mahiddhiko evam mahânubhâvo ti.

Evam vutte âyasmâ Udâyi âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca:—Kim tuyh' ettha âvuso Ânanda yadi te satthâ evam mahiddhiko evam mahânubhâvo ti.

Evam vutte Bhagavâ âyasmantam Udâyim etad avoca:—Mâ h' evam Udâyi mâ h' evam Udâyi.⁵ Sace Udâyi Ânando avîtarâgo kâlam kareyya tena cittappasâdena sattakkhattum devesu devarajjam kareyya sattakkhattum imasmim yeva Jambudîpe mahârajjam kareyya. Api c' Udâyi Ânando diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbâyissati ti.

Ânandavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. cûlaniyâ.

³ Ph. atha tam.

⁵ Not repeated in Tr.

² SS. vâ pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.

⁴ Ph.

81.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇîyâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Adhisîla-sikkhâ-samâdânaṃ, adhicitta-sikkhâ-samâdânaṃ, adhipaṇṇâ-sikkhâ-samâdânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇîyâni. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâ-samâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicitasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave gadrabho gogaṇaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhâ aham pi amhâ ti. Tassa na tâdiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathâpi gunnaṃ, na tâdiso saro hoti seyyathâpi gunnaṃ, na tâdisaṃ padaṃ hoti seyyathâpi gunnaṃ. So gogaṇaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhâ aham pi amhâ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhû ti. Tassa na tâdiso chando hoti adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne, seyyathâpi añṇesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ, na tâdiso chando hoti adhicitasikkhâsamâdâne seyyathâpi añṇesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ, na tâdiso chando hoti adhipaṇṇâsikkhâsamâdâne seyyathâpi añṇesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ. So bhikkhusaṅghaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhû ti.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicitasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

82.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇîyâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ, paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvâ sumatikataṃ kâlana bîjâni patiṭṭhâpeti, kâlana bîjâni patiṭṭhâpetvâ samayena udakaṃ abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇīyâni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîṇ' imâni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇīyâni. Katamâni tîni ?

Adhisîlasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhicittasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhipaññâ <sikkhâ> samâdânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇīyâni. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

83.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane Kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. Atha kho aññataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Sâdhikaṃ idaṃ bhante diyadḍhasikkhâpadasataṃ¹ anva-ddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati nâhaṃ bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhitun ti.

Sakkhasi pana tvam bhikkhu tîsu sikkhâsu sikkhitum—adhisîlasikkhâya adhicittasikkhâya adhipaññâsikkhâyâ ti ?

Sakkom' aham² bhante tîsu sikkhâsu sikkhitum adhisîlasikkhâya adhicittasikkhâya adhipaññâsikkhâyâ ti.

2. Tasmât iha tvam bhikkhu tîsu sikkhâsu sikkhassu adhisîlasikkhâya adhicittasikkhâya adhipaññâsikkhâya. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu adhisîlam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaññaṃ pi sikkhissasi, tasmâ³ tuyhaṃ bhikkhu adhisîlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññaṃ pi sikkhato râgo pahîyissati doso pahîyissati moho pahîyissati. So tvam râgassa pahânâ⁴ dosassa pahânâ mohassa pahânâ yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karissasi yaṃ pâpaṃ tvam na sevissasî ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisîlam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaññaṃ pi sikkhi. Tassa

¹ The actual number is 227. See below, 85, 1.

² SS. sakkâmaṃ.

³ Tr. tassa.

⁴ Ph. pahânâya.

adhisîlam pi sikkhato adhicitam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato râgo pahiyi doso pahiyi moho pahiyi. So râgassa pahânâ dosassa pahânâ mohassa pahânâ yaṃ akusalam tam na kâsi yaṃ pâpam tam na sevî ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ?

Sikkhatî ti kho bhikkhu tasmâ sekho ti vuccati.

Kiñ ca sikkhati ?

Adhisîlam pi sikkhati adhicitam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkhatî ti, so¹ kho bhikkhu tasmâ sekho ti vuccatî ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamânassa ujumaggânusârino

Khayasmim paṭhamam ñâṇam tato aññâ anantarâ

Tato aññâvimuttassa² ñâṇam ve hoti tâdino

Akuppâ me vimuttî ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye ti³

85.

1. Sâdhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhâpadasataṃ anvaddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati yattha atthakâmâ kulaputtâ¹ sikkhanti. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhânam gacchati. Katamâ tisso ?

Adhisîlasikkhâ, adhicitasikkhâ, adhipaññâsikkhâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbam sabbam samodhânam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim mattaso kârî paññâya mattaso kârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhita-sîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanânam

¹ In Ph. ChS. reads pi sikkhati, sikkhatî ti kho.

² Ph. vimuttiyâ.

³ Ph. Atṭhamam bhâṇavâram nitṭhitam.

parikkhayâ sotâpanno hoti avinipâtadhammo niyato sambodhiparâyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim mattaso kârî paññâya mattaso kârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuţţhâti pi. Tam kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti tthitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ râgadosamohânaṃ tanuttâ sakadâgâmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ âgantvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññâya mattaso kârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuţţhâti pi. Tam kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni, tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti tthitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti, tattha-parinibbâyî anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññâya paripûrakârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuţţhâti pi. Tam kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti tthitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diţṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati.¹

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakârî ârâdheti paripûraṃ paripûrakârî. Avañjhâni² tvevâhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadâni vadâmi ti.

86.

1. Sâdhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍhasikkhâpadasataṃ anvaddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati yattha atthakâmaṃ kula-

See Puggala III. 15.

² Tr. avañjhâni; SS. avajjhâni.

puttâ sikkhanti. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamâ tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhâ, adhicitasikkhâ, adhipaññāsikkhâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismimṃ mattasokârî paññāya mattaso kârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca mânuse ca sandhāvitvâ saṃsāritvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ kolaṅkolo hoti dve vâ tīni vâ kulāni sandhāvitvâ saṃsāritvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ ekabījī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ rāga-dosamohānaṃ tanuttâ sakadâgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ âgantvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismimṃ paripûrakârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ uddhamasoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ sasaṅkhâra-parinibbâyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ asaṅkhâraparinibbâyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ upahaccaparinibbâyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ antarâparinibbâyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismimṃ paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yāni

tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Tam kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavânaṃ cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakârî ârâdheti paripûraṃ paripûrakârî. Avañjhâni¹ tvevâhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadâni vadâmi ti.

87.

1. Sâdhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhâpadasataṃ anvaddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati yattha atthakâmâ kulaputtâ sikkhanti. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbama samodhânaṃ gacchati. Katama tisso ?

Adhisîlasikkhâ, adhicitasikkhâ, adhipaññâsikkhâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbama samodhânaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismiṃ paripûrakârî paññâya paripûrakârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Tam kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca² kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdi-brahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavânaṃ cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati.

3. Tam vâ pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhaya antarâparinibbâyî hoti. Tam vâ pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhaya upahaccâ-parinibbâyî hoti . . . pe . . . asaṅkhâra-parinibbâyî hoti . . . sasaṅkhâra-parinibbâyî hoti : . . . uddhamasoto hoti . . . akanitṭhagâmî. Tam vâ pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhaya râgadosamohânaṃ tanuttâ sakadâgâmî hoti sakid eva imaṃ

¹ D. âvajjhâni; Ph. adhipaññâya na; T. evama jhâni; Tr. avañjhâti; Com. avajjhâni ti atucchâni saphalâni sa-udayâni ti.

² Omitted by D., T.

lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusaṃ bhavaṃ nibbatetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tīni vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripūraṃ paripûrakârî ârâdheti padesaṃ padesakârî. Avaññhâni tvevâhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadâni vadâmî ti.

88.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Adhisîlasikkhâ, adhicitasikkhâ, adhipaññâsikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhicitasikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catuṭṭhajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicitasikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhipaññâsikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññâsikkhâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhâ ti.

89.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Adhisîlasikkhâ, adhicitasikkhâ, adhipaññâsikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhicitasikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicitasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisīlaṃ adhicitāñ ca adhipaññañ ca viriyavā
Thāmaṃvā dhitimā jhāyī sato guttindriyo care
Yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure
Yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho
Yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā
Abhibhuyya disā sabbā appamāṇasamādhinā
Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ atho saṃsuddhacāraṇaṃ¹
Tam āhu loke sambuddhaṃ dhīraṃ² paṭipadantaṃ
Viññāpassa nirodhena taṇhakkhaya vimuttino
Pajjotass' eva nibbānaṃ vimokho hoti cetaso ti.³

90.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Paṅkadhā⁴ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudhaṃ Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhā⁴ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Paṅkadhāyaṃ āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudhaṃ Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo⁵ adhisallikhat' evāyaṃ samaṇo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.

¹ Ph. saṃsuddhacāriyaṃ.

³ See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI. 17.

⁵ Tr. ahud eva appaccayo.

² Com. vīraṃ.

⁴ ChS. Saṅkavā.

Tatra sudam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippatissaro—Alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisamyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû¹ sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhat' evâyam samaṇo ti. Yan nûnâham yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti ?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senâsanam saṁsâmetvâ² pattacîvaram âdâya yena Râjagaham tena pakkâmi anupubbena yena Râjagaham <yena> Gijjhakûṭo pabbato yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Ekam idam bhante samayam Bhagavâ Paṅkadhâyam viharati. Paṅkadhâ nama Kosalânâṃ nigamo.³ Tatra sudam Bhagavâ sikkhâpadapaṭisamyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassesî samâdapesî samuttejesî sampahamsesî. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisamyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhat' evâyam samaṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavâ Paṅkadhâyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Râjagaham tena cārikam pakkâmi. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippatissaro—Alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisamyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhat' evâyam samaṇo ti. Yan nûnâham yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti ? Accayo mam

¹ D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅgham.

² Ph. saṁhâretvâ.

³ See the note on Cullavagga, VII. 1. 1.

bhante accagamâ yathâbâlam yathâmûlham yathâ-akusalam, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhat' evâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavâ accayaṃ accayato paṭiganhātu âyatim saṃvarâyâ ti.

4. Taggha tvam Kassapa accayo accagamâ yathâbâlam yathâmûlham yathâ-akusalam, yassa te mayâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhat' evâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvam Kassapa accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikarosi tam te mayaṃ paṭiganhâma. Vuddhi h' esâ Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikaroti âyatim saṃvaram âpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa na vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca pana sikkhâya na samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesañ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhûtam taccham kâlana, evarûpassâham Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthâ hi'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatî ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum.¹ Ye nam bhajeyyum tyâssa diṭṭhânugatim âpajjeyyum. Yâssa diṭṭhânugatim âpajjeyyum² tesam tam assa dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Tasmâham Kassapa evarûpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa na vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca pana sikkhâya na samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesañ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhûtam taccham kâlana, evarûpassâham Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatî ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye nam bha-

¹ D. bhañjeyyum for bhajeyyum.

² Tr. omits "yassa . . . âpajjeyyum."

jeyyum tyâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum. Yassa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum¹ tesam tam assa dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Tasmâham Kassapa evarûpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca sikkhâya samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesañ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhûtam taccham kâlana, evarûpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatî ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye nam bhajeyyum tyâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum. Yâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum¹ tesam tam assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ ti. Tasmâham Kassapa evarûpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhâkâmo sikkhâpamâdânassa vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca sikkhâya samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesañ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhûtam taccham kâlana, evarûpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatî ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye nam bhajeyyum tyâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum. Yâssa diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjeyyum tesam tam assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ ti. Tasmâham Kassapa evarûpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi ti.

Samaṇavaggo catuttho.

91.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati sîghasîgham khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ sîghasîgham khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvâ sumatikataṃ sîghasîgham pi bîjâni patitṭhâpeti, sîghasîgham bîjâni patitṭhâpetvâ sîghasîgham udakam

¹ T. omits "yassa . . . âpajjeyyum."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni kassakassa gahapatissa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n' atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ ajj' eva me dhaññâni jâyantu sv' eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass' eva¹ paccantû ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tâni dhaññâni utupariṇâmini jâyanti pi gabbhinî pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîṇ' imâni bhikkhussa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni. Katamâni tîni ?

Adhisîlasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhicitasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni bhikkhussa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ, ajj' eva me anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vâ uttarass' evâ² ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adhisîlam pi sikkhato adhicitam pi sikkhato adhipaññaṃ pi sikkhato anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

92.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pavivekâni paññâpenti. Katamâni tîni ?

Cîvarapavivekaṃ, piṇḍapâtapavivekaṃ, senâsanapavivekan ti.

Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cîvarapavivekasmim paññâpenti³—sâṇâni pi dhârenti masâṇâni pi dhârenti chavadussâni pi dhârenti paṃsukûlâni pi dhârenti tirîṭakâni pi dhârenti ajinâni pi dhârenti ajinakkipam pi dhârenti kusacîram pi dhârenti vâkacîram pi dhârenti phalakacîram pi dhârenti kesakambalam pi dhârenti vâlakambalam

¹ Tr. uttarasseva; T. uttaresve; Ph. uttarasuvevâ.

² D., T., ChS. uttarasrevâti; Ph. uttarasuve vâ; Tr. uttarasseva.

³ Comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 28, 29; Puggala IV. 24.

pi dhârenti ulûkapakkhikam pi dhârenti. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cîvarapavivekasmim paññâpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ piṇḍapâtapavivekasmim paññâpenti—sâkabhakkhâ pi honti sâma-bhakkhâ pi honti nîvârabhakkhâ pi honti daddulabhakkhâ pi honti haṭabhakkhâ pi honti kaṇabhakkhâ pi honti âcâma-bhakkhâ pi honti piññâkabhakkhâ pi honti tiṇabhakkhâ pi honti gomayabhakkhâ pi honti vanamûlaphalâhârâ¹ yâpenti pavattaphalabhojî. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ piṇḍapâtapavivekasmim paññâpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ senâsanapavivekasmim paññâpenti—araññaṃ rukkhamûlaṃ susânaṃ vanapantham abbhokâsaṃ palâlapuñjaṃ bhusâgâraṃ.² Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ senâsanapavivekasmim paññâpenti.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pavivekâni paññâpenti.

2. Tîni kho imâni bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhuno pavivekâni. Katamâni tîni ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ ca hoti dussîlyañ c' assa pahînaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto³ hoti, sammâdiṭṭhiko hoti micchâdiṭṭhi c' assa pahînaṃ hoti tâya ca vivitto hoti, khîṇâsavo ca hoti âsavâ c' assa pahînaṃ honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti dussîlyañ c' assa pahînaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammâdiṭṭhiko hoti micchâdiṭṭhi c' assa pahînaṃ hoti tâya ca vivitto hoti khîṇâsavo ca hoti âsavâ c' assa pahînaṃ honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sârappatto suddho sâre patitṭhito.

3.⁴ Seyyathâpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa sampannaṃ sâlikkhettaṃ. Taṃ enaṃ kassako gahapati sîghasîghaṃ vapâpeyya,⁵ sîghasîghaṃ vapâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ saṅgharâpeyya,⁶ sîghasîghaṃ saṅgharâpetvâ sîghasîghaṃ ubbalâ-

¹ Ph. vanamûlaphalâphalâhârena. ² Ph. suññâgâraṃ. ³ Ph. vivatto.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga VII. 1, 2. ⁵ Ph., ChS. lavâpeyya . . . lavâpetvâ.

⁶ Ph. kharâpeyya . . . kharâpetvâ.

peyya, sîghasîgham ubbahâpetvâ sîghasîgham puñjam kârâpeyya, sîghasîgham puñjam kârâpetvâ sîghasîgham maddâpeyya, sîghasîgham maddâpetvâ sîghasîgham palâlâni uddharâpeyya, sîghasîgham palâlâni uddharâpetvâ sîghasîgham bhusikam uddharâpeyya,¹ sîghasîgham bhusikam uddharâpetvâ sîghasîgham opunâpeyya, sîghasîgham opunâpetvâ sîghasîgham atiharâpeyya, sîghasîgham atiharâpetvâ sîghasîgham koṭṭâpeyya, sîghasîgham koṭṭâpetvâ sîghasîgham thusâni uddharâpeyya, evam assu tassa² bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa tâni dhaññâni aggappattâni sârappattâni suddhâni sâre patitṭhitâni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave <yato> bhikkhu sîlavâ ca hoti dussîlyañ c' assa pahînam hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti micchâdiṭṭhi c' assa pahînâ hoti tâya ca vivitto hoti khîṇâsavo ca hoti âsavâ c' assa pahînâ honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sârappatto suddho sâre patitṭhito ti.

4.³ Seyyathâpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve âdicco nabham abbhussukkamâno sabbam âkâsagatam tamam abhivihacca⁴ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasâvakassa virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi sahadassanuppâdâ bhikkhave ariyasâvakassa tâni samyojanâni pahîyanti sakkâyadiṭṭhi vicikicchâ sîlabbata-parâmâso, athâparam dvîhi dhammehi niyyâti abhijjhâya ca vyâpâdena ca. So vivicc' eva kâmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicâram vivekajam pîtisukham paṭhamajjhânam upasampajja viharati. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasâvako kâlam kareyya n' atthi tam samyojanam yena samyojanena samyutto ariyasâvako puna imam lokam âgaccheyyâ ti.

93.⁵

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave parisâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Aggavatî parisâ, vaggâ parisâ, samaggâ parisâ.

¹ Com. âhârapeyya . . . âhârapetvâ.

² Tr. evam assu tâni; D. evam anussu tâni; T. evam assa tâni; Ph. evam puna.

³ = Mahâsudassana Sutta I. 82 = S. II. 3, 9, 11.

⁴ D., T. âkâsagatam tamagatam abhivihacca; Tr. âk° abhivihaccamâno; Ph. âkâsatalam ativiya.

⁵ The second and third of these *parisâs* are the dve parisâ of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamâ va bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therâ bhikkhû na bâhulikâ honti na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhattadhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ, viriyaṃ ârabbhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ—tesaṃ pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjati, sâ pi hoti na bâhulikâ na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhattadhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ, viriyaṃ ârabbhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudentâ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhû samaggâ sammadamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ.

4. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhû samaggâ sammadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahuṃ bhikkhave bhikkhû tasmim samaye puññaṃ pasayanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihâraṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidaṃ muditâya cetovimuttiyaṃ pamuditassa pîti jāyati, pîtimanassa kâyo passambhati, passaddhakâyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samâdhiyati.¹

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathâninnaṃ pavattamânaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasâkhâ paripûreti, pabbatakandarapadarasâkhâ paripûrâ kussubbhe² paripûrenti, kussubbhâ paripûrâ mahâsobbhe paripûrenti, mahâsobbhâ paripûrâ kunnadiyo paripûrenti, kunnadiyo paripûrâ mahânadiyo paripûrenti, mahânadiyo paripûrâ samuddam paripûrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhû samaggâ sammadamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyaca-

¹ The above recurs at Mahāvagga VIII. 15, 13.

² ChS. kusobbhe.

kkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahum bhikkhave tasmim samaye puñnam pasavanti, brahman bhikkhave viharam tasmim samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidaṃ muditâya cetovimuttiyâ, pamuditassa pîti jāyati pîtimanassa kâyo passambhati passaddhakâyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittam samâdhiyati.

Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso parisâ.

94.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham¹ gacchati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno² ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti pâhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarānîyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavâ hoti pâtimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo viharati, akusalānam dhammānam pahānâya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadâya thānavâ daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . .

¹ Ph. rājānganteva saṅkhyam. See below III. 131, and 139.

² Ph. javanasampanno.

pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

95.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo viharati akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ upasampadâya thânavâ dahaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti tatthaparinibbâyî anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti...

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

96.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo hoti . . . pe . . . thânavâ dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

97.¹

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jinno pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jinnaṃ pi bhikkhave potthakaṃ ukkhali-parimaddanaṃ vâ karonti saṅkârakûṭe vâ naṃ chaḍḍenti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussîlo pâpadhammo idaṃ assa dubbaṇṇatâya vadâmi.²

¹ This sutta recurs at Puggala III. 10.

² Pug. omits vadâmi throughout.

Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram tesam taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussîlo pâpadhammo idam assa dubbannatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram tesam taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo câyam¹ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tam enaṃ bhikkhû evaṃ âhamso:—kim kho tuyham bâlassa avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nâma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasî ti. So kupito anattamano tathârûpiṃ vâcam nicchâreti yathârûpâya vâcâya saṅgho taṃ ukkhipati saṅkârakûṭe 'va naṃ potthakaṃ.

98.²

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vattham vaṇṇavantañ c' eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Majjhimam pi

¹ Puggala has ce. ² Not a separate Sutta in K^{*} ChS., Comy (4). It recurs at Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kâsikam vattham vaṇṇavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave kâsikam vattham vaṇṇavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave kâsikam vattham ratanapalivethanam vâ karonti gandhakaraṇḍake vâ nam nikkhipanti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo idam assa suvaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi tam¹ bhikkhave kâsikam vattham vaṇṇavantam tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Ye kho² pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam tam hoti dîgharattam hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi tam bhikkhave kâsikam vattham sukhasamphassam tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

Yesam kho³ pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam mahapphalam hoti mahânisamsam. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi tam bhikkhave kâsikam vattham mahaggham tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo idam assa suvaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi tam bhikkhave kâsikam vattham vaṇṇavantam tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti, tesam tam hoti dîgharattam hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi tam bhikkhave kâsikam vattham sukhasamphassam tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Yesam kho pan' assa paṭiganhâti cîvara . . . parikkhâram tesam tam mahapphalam hoti mahânisamsam. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave tam kâsikam vattham mahaggham tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo câyam bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe

¹ Ph. tam.

² Ph. Ye ca kho.

³ Ph. so.

bhaṇati taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu—appasaddā āyasmanto hottha, therō bhikkhu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca bhaṇatī ti. [Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ ādheyyaṃ gacchatī gandha-karaṇḍake va naṃ kāsikavatthaṃ nikkhipanti.] Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ kāsikavatthūpamā bhavissāma na potthakūpamā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathā yathā vedanīyaṃ āyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathāssa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamme c' eva vedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati <kiṃ> bahud eva ?

2. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo¹ appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu² pi khāyati <kiṃ> bahud eva ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahattā appamānavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati <kiṃ> bahud eva? ³

¹ D., T. appātumā; Ph. appatumo; Tr. Com. appātumo.

² Tr. tāṇu.

³ Tr. omits Idha . . . bahud eva.

3. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalam¹ paritte udakamallake² pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu taṃ parittam udakamallake² udakam amunâ loṇaphalena¹ loṇam assa apeyyan ti ?

Evam bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu ?

Adum hi bhante parittam³ udakamallake udakam. Taṃ amunâ loṇaphalena loṇam assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalam Gaṅgâya nadiyâ pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sâ Gaṅgâ nadî amunâ loṇaphalena loṇam assa apeyyâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu ?

Asu hi bhante Gaṅgâya nadiyâ mahâ udakakkhandho. So amunâ loṇaphalena <na>⁴ loṇo assa apeyyo⁵ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati <kiṃ> bahud eva ?

4. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pi pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati <kiṃ> bahud eva ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati <kiṃ> bahud eva ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena⁶ pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâ-

¹ ChS. loṇakapall-.

² Ph. paritte.

³ D., T., Tr. apeyyâti; Ph. appeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII. 4, 8.

⁴ No na in MSS.

⁵ Morris -n- throughout the passage, presumably following his MSS.

panasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco adḍho hoti mahaddhano mahâbhogo. Evarûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam diṭṭhadhammavedanîyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

6. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam diṭṭhadhammavedanîyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . mahattâ appamânavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam diṭṭhadhammavedanîyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako¹

¹ T., Tr. orabbhaghâtako; Ph. urabbhaghâtuko (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vâ appekaccam urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam pahoti¹ hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum² vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum, appekaccam urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam nappahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum² vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum.

Kathamrûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako⁴ vâ urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam pahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum² vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako vâ urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam pahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum² vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum.

Kathamrûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako⁴ vâ urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam nappahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco adḍho hoti mahaddhano mahâbhogo râjâ vâ râjamahâmatto vâ. Evarûpam bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako vâ urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam nappahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum. Aññadatthu pañjaliko vanam⁵ yâcati dehi me mârisa urabbham vâ urabbhadhanam vâ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam kataṃ diṭṭhadhamma-vedanîyam hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

8. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo hoti . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave

¹ D., T. hoti; Tr., Ph. pahoti.

² D., Tr. jhâpetum *throughout*; Com. Ph. jâpetum.

³ So all MSS. [query °o for °am].

⁴ T., Tr. orabbhaghâtako; Ph. urabbaghâtuko.

⁵ Ph. param for T., Tr. vâ nam; D. va nam.

puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khâyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamāṇavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ . . . pe . . . nāṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathâ yathâ h'ayaṃ¹ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathâ tathâ taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatî ti—evaṃ santaṃ² bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso na hoti okâso na paññâyati sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâya. Yo ca bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathâ yathâ vedaniyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathâ tathâ assa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatî ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso hoti okâso paññâyati sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jâtarûpassa olârikâ upakkilesâ paṃsu-vâlikâ sakkharaḥthalâ. Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ doṇiyaṃ âkiritvâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati.

Tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate santi jâtarûpassa majjhîma-sahagatâ³ upakkilesâ sukhumasakkharâ thûlavâlikâ.⁴ Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati.

Tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate santi jâtarûpassa sukhuma-sahagatâ⁵ upakkilesâ sukhumavâlikâ kâlījallikâ. Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati.

Tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate athâparam suvaṇṇasikatâ 'vasissanti.

2. Tam enaṃ suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ musâyaṃ pakkhipitvâ dhamati sandhamati [na]

¹ Ph. yam.³ MSS. majjhîmâ sahagatâ.⁵ D., Ph., sukhumâ sah°.² Ph. sante.⁴ Ph. dhulavatikâ.

niddhamati. Tam hoti jâtarûpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ aniddhantaṃ anihitaṃ aninnîtakasâvaṃ, na c'eva muduṃ hoti na ca kammanîyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca,¹ na ca sammâ upeti kammâya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ so suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Tam hoti jâtarûpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ niddhantaṃ nihitaṃ ninnîtakasâvaṃ, muduñ ca hoti kammanîyañ ca pabhassarañ ca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammâ upeti kammâya. Yassâ yassâ ca pilandhanavikatiyâ âkaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakâya² yadi kuṇḍalâya yadi gîveyyake yadi suvaṇṇamâlâya, tañ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno olârikâ upakkilesâ kâyaduccaritaṃ vacîduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tam enaṃ sacetaso³ bhikkhu dabbajâtiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhâvaṃ gameti.

Tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatâ upakkilesâ kâmavitaṃ vyâpâdavitakko vihiṃsâvitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajâtiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhâvaṃ gameti.

Tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatâ upakkilesâ jâtivitaṃ janapadavitakko anavaññatti⁴-paṭisaṃyutto vitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajâtiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhâvaṃ gameti.

Tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate athâparaṃ dhammavitaṃ takkâ 'vasissanti.

4. So hoti samâdhi na c' eva santo nappaṇîto nappaṭipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhâvâdhigato sasaṅkhâra-niggayhavârîta-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisîdati ekodihoti⁵ samâdhiyati. So hoti samâdhi santo paṇîto paṭipassaddhaladdho ekodibhâvâdhigato na sasaṅkhâra-niggayhavârîta-vato, yassa yassa ca abhiññâsacchikaraṇîyassa⁶ dhammassa cittaṃ abhi-

¹ Ph. na ca; Tr. ca na ca; T. ca na; D. *omits* ca. See below, § 13.

² Ph. paṭikâya; Com., ChS. paṭṭikâya. See below, § 13.

³ Com. cetaso (=cittasampanno). ⁴ Ph. anavaññatti; D., T. anavaññatti.

⁵ Tr. ekodibhâvaṃ hoti; Ph. ekodibhâvo hoti. ⁶ Ph. -sacchikiriyaṃ.

ninnâmeti abhiññâsacchikiriyâya tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pâpunâti sati sati âyatane.

5.¹ So sace âkañkhati—*anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvâ bahudhâ assam, bahudhâ pi hutvâ eko assam, âvibhâvam tirobhâvam tirokuḍḍam tiropâkâram tiropabbatam asajjamâno gaccheyyam seyyathâpi âkâse, paṭhaviyâ pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathâpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamâno gaccheyyam seyyathâpi paṭhaviyam, âkâse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam seyyathâ pi pakkhî sakuno, ime pi candima-suriye evam mahiddhike evam mahânubhâve pâṇinâ parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena vasam vatteyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pâpunâti sati sati âyatane.*

6. So sace âkañkhati—*dibbâya sotadhâtuyâ visuddhâya atikkantamânusikâya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mânuse ca ye dûre vâ santike vâ ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pâpunâti sati sati âyatane.*

7. So sace âkañkhati—*parasattânam parapuggalânam cetasâ ceto paricca pajâneyyam, sarâgam vâ cittam sarâgam cittan ti pajâneyyam, vîtarâgam vâ cittam vîtarâgam cittan ti pajâneyyam, sadosam vâ cittam . . . pe . . . vîtadosam vâ cittam . . . pe . . . samoham vâ cittam . . . vîtamoham vâ cittam . . . sañkhittam vâ cittam . . . vikkhittam vâ cittam . . . mahaggatam vâ cittam . . . amahaggatam vâ cittam . . . sa-uttaram vâ cittam . . . anuttaram vâ cittam . . . samâhitam vâ cittam . . . asamâhitam vâ cittam . . . avimuttam vâ cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajâneyyam, vimuttam vâ cittam vimuttam cittan ti pajâneyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pâpunâti sati sati âyatane.*

8. So sace âkañkhati—*anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussareyyam seyyathîdam ekam pi jâtim, dve pi jâtiyo, tisso pi jâtiyo, catasso pi jâtiyo . . . pe . . . jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvatta-vivattakappe, amutrâsim*

¹ The following clauses 5-10 are translated in Rhys Davids's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 60. 4.

evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukha-
dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra
uppādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo
evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,
so tato cuto idh' upapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-
vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva
sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati—dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atik-
kantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne
hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-
page satte pajāneyyaṃ—ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccari-
tena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoducca-
ritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādiṭṭhikā
micchādiṭṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedaḥ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā, ime
vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucari-
tena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ
anupavādaḥ sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādanā,
te kāyassa bhedaḥ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ
uppannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkanta-
mānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne
paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage
satte pajāneyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpu-
ṇāti sati sati āyatane.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati—āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva
sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

11. Adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tīṇi
nimittāni kâlena kâlaṃ manasikâtabbāni—kâlena kâlaṃ
samâdhinimittam manasikâtabbam, kâlena kâlaṃ paggâhani-
mittam manasikâtabbam, kâlena kâlaṃ upekhânimittam
manasikâtabbam.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ
samâdhinimittam yeva manasikareyya tñānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ
kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanu-
yutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggâhanimittam yeva manasi-
kareyya tñānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace

bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya tñānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu kâlana kâlaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kâlana kâlaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kâlana kâlaṃ upekhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. :

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ ukkaṃ bandhati ukkaṃ bandhitvâ ukkāmukhaṃ ālimpeti ukkāmukhaṃ ālimpetvâ saṇḍâsena jâtârûpaṃ gahetvâ ukkāmukhe pakkhipitvâ kâlana kâlaṃ abhidhamati, kâlana kâlaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kâlana kâlaṃ ajjhupekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtârûpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya tñānaṃ taṃ jâtârûpaṃ daheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtârûpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya tñānaṃ taṃ jâtârûpaṃ nibbāpeyya.¹ Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtârûpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjhupekkheyya tñānaṃ taṃ jâtârûpaṃ na sammā paripākaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtârûpaṃ kâlana kâlaṃ abhidhamati, kâlana kâlaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kâlana kâlaṃ ajjhupekkhati, taṃ hoti jâtârûpaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassâ yassâ ca pilandhana-vikatiyâ ākañkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake³ yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyuttena bhikkhunâ tñi nimittāni kâlana kâlaṃ manasikātabbāni:— kâlana kâlaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kâlana kâlaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kâlana kâlaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittaṃ yeva

¹ D., Ph. nibbāyeyya; Tr. nibbāyeyya; T. nibbāseyya.

² Ph. paṭikāya.

³ Ph. adds yadi suvaṇṇake, but comp. above § 2.

manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittam yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhīyeyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālēna kālaṃ samādhinimittam manasikaroti, kālēna kālaṃ paggāhanimittam manasikaroti, kālēna kālaṃ upekhānimittam manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññā-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriyāya—tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati—anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam . . . pe (100. 5) . . . chaḷabhiññācittam ñātābbam¹ . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane ti.

Lonaphalavaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaññāsako samatto dutiyo.²

101.

1. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi:—Ko nu kho loke assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇan ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi:—Yaṃ kho loke³ paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam loke assādo, yaṃ loke⁴ anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo ayam loke ādīnavo, yaṃ loke⁵ chandarā-gavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ loke nissaraṇan ti.

2.⁶ Yāvakīvañ cāham bhikkhave evam lokassa assādañ ca

¹ The rest of the *abhiññā's* are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.

² Ph. Vaggo pañcamo Mahāpaññāsam niṭṭhitam. ³ Ph. lokam; SS. loke.

⁴ Tr., K. loko.

⁵ D., Ph., ChS. yo loke; Tr. ayam loko; T. yo loko.

⁶ See Mahāvagga I. 6. 27, 29.

assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ na abbhaññâsim n' eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim. Yato ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim, ñâṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave assâdapariyesanaṃ âcarim¹ yo² loke assâdo tad ajjhagamam yâvatako loke assâdo paññâya me so³ sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave âdînavapariyesanaṃ âcarim⁴ yo loke âdînavo tad ajjhagamam yâvatako loke âdînavo paññâya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ âcarim⁴ yaṃ loke nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam yâvatakam loke nissaraṇam paññâya me etaṃ sudiṭṭham.

4. Yâvakîvañ câhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ nâbbhaññâsim n' eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim. Yato ca khvâhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim, ñâṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

¹ D. acari; Ph. acarim.

² T. me so; Tr. eso.

³ Tr. yaṃ yo; D. yaṃ.

⁴ Tr. acarim.

102.

No ce tam bhikkhave loke assâdo abhavissa na-y-idam sattâ loke sârajjeyyum, yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assâdo tasmâ sattâ loke sârajjanti. No ce tam bhikkhave loke âdînavo abhavissa na-y-idam sattâ loke nibbindeyyum, yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke âdînavo tasmâ sattâ loke nibbindanti. No ce tam bhikkhave lokamhâ nissaraṇam abhavissa na-y-idam sattâ loke nissareyyum, yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissaraṇam tasmâ sattâ lokamhâ nissaranti.

Yâvakîvañ ca bhikkhave sattâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtam na abbhaññâsum n' eva tâva bhikkhave sattâ sadevakâ lokâ samâarakâ sabrahmakâ sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya nissatâ¹ visamṃyuttâ vipparamuttâ² vimariyâdikatena³ cetasâ viharimṃsu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsum⁴ atha bhikkhave sattâ sadevakâ lokâ . . . nissatâ visamṃyuttâ vipparamuttâ vimariyâdikatena cetasâ viharantî ti.

Ye⁵ hi keci bhikkhave samaṇâ vâ brâhmaṇâ vâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtam nappajânanti na me te kho bhikkhave samaṇâ vâ brâhmaṇâ vâ samaṇesu vâ samaṇasammatâ brâhmaṇesu vâ brâhmaṇasammatâ, na ca⁶ pana te âyasmanto sâmaññattham vâ brâhmaññattham vâ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇâ vâ brâhmaṇâ vâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtam pajânanti te kho bhikkhave samaṇâ vâ brâhmaṇâ vâ samaṇesu vâ samaṇasammatâ vâ brâhmaṇesu vâ brâhmaṇasammatâ, te ca pan' âyasmanto sâmaññatthañ ca brâhmaññatthañ ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissantî ti.

¹ Ph. nissatâ; Tr. nissatâya.

³ Ph. vipariyâdinnakatena.

⁵ *Separate Sutta in ChS., Comy (4).*

² Ph. vipparamuttâ.

⁴ D., T. abbhaññâsum.

⁶ D., T. nañ ca.

103.

Runṇaṃ¹ idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ gītaṃ, ummattakam idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ naccam, komāarakam idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ ativelam dantavidamsakam² hasitaṃ. Tasmât iha bhikkhave setughâto³ gîte, setughâto nacce, alaṃ vo dhammapamoditānaṃ satam sitam sitamattâyâ ti.

104.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Soppassa bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti, surâmera-yapânassa bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti, methuna-dhammasamâpattiyâ bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ paṭisevanâya n' atthi tittî ti.

105.

Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍako gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anâthapiṇḍakam gahapatiṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Citte gahapati arakkhite kâyakammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti vacîkammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti manokammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa arakkhitakâyakammantassa arakkhitavacîkammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi avassutaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutaṃ hoti. Tassa avassutakâyakammantassa . . . avassutamano-kammantassa kâyakammam pi pûtikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi pûtikaṃ hoti. Tassa pûtikâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . pûtimanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre ducchanne kûṭam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti gopâṇasiyo pi arakkhitâ honti bhitti pi arakkhitâ hoti kûṭam pi avassutaṃ hoti gopâṇasiyo pi avassutâ honti bhitti pi avassutâ hoti kûṭam pi pûtikaṃ hoti gopâṇasiyo pi pûtikâ honti bhitti pi pûtikâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati

¹ Ph. rodam.

² Comp. Therīgâthâ 74, Milindapañha 39

³ See Mahāvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pâr. I. 2. 1.

3. Cित्ते गहपति अविअण्णे कयकम्मम पि अविअण्णम
 hoti . . . manokammam pi avyâpannam hoti. Tassa, avyâ-
 pannakâyakammantassa . . . avyâpannamanokammantassa
 bhaddikam maraṇam hoti bhaddikâ kâlakiriya. Seyyathâpi
 gahapati kûṭāgāre succhanne kûṭam pi avyâpannam hoti

gopâṇasiyo pi avyâpannâ honti bhitti pi avyâpannâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte avyâpanne kâyakammam pi avyâpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi avyâpannam hoti. Tassa avyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . avyâpannamanokammantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikâ kâlakiriya ti.

107.

Tiṇ' imâni bhikkhave nidânâni kammânam samudayaâya. Katamâni tiṇi ?

Lobho nidânam kammânam samudayaâya, doso nidânam . . . samudayaâya, moho nidânam kammânam samudayaâya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakatam kammam lobhajam lobhanidânam lobhasamudayam tam kammam akusalam tam kammam sâvajjam tam kammam dukkhavipâkam tam kammam kammasamudayaâya samvattati na tam kammam kammanirodhâya samvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakatam kammam mohajam mohanidânam mohasamudayam tam kammam akusalam tam kammam sâvajjam tam kammam dukkhavipâkam tam kammam kammasamudayaâya samvattati na tam kammam kammanirodhâya samvattati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidânâni kammânam samudayaâyâ ti.

108.

Tiṇ' imâni nidânâni kammânam samudayaâya. Katamâni tiṇi ?

Alobho nidânam kammânam samudayaâya, adoso nidânam kammânam samudayaâya, amoho nidânam kammânam samudayaâya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakatam kammam alobhajam alobhanidânam alobhasamudayam tam kammam kusalam tam kammam anavajjam tam kammam sukhavipâkam tam kammam kammanirodhâya samvattati na tam kammam kammasamudayaâya samvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakatam kammam amohajam amohanidânam amohasamudayam tam kammam kusalam tam kammam anavajjam tam kammam sukhavipâkam tam kammam kammanirodhâya samvattati na tam kammam kammasamudayaâya samvattati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidânâni kammânam samudayaâyâ ti.

109.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave nidânâni kammânaṃ samudayâya. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Atîte bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati, anâgate bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atîte chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati ?

Atîte bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha cetasâ anuvitakketi anuvicâreti. Tassa atîte chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha cetasâ anuvitakkayato anuvicârayato chando jâyati, chandajâto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etâhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadâmi, yo cetaso sârâgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atîte chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anâgate chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati ?

Anâgate bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha cetasâ anuvitakketi anuvicâreti. Tassa anâgate chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha cetasâ anuvitakkayato anuvicârayato chando jâyati, chandajâto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etâhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadâmi, yo cetaso sârâgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anâgate chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati ?

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha cetasâ anuvitakketi anuvicâreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha cetasâ anuvitakkayato anuvicârayato chando jâyati, chandajâto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etâhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadâmi, yo cetaso sârâgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando jâyati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi nidânâni kammânaṃ samudayâya. ॥

110.¹

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave nidânâni kammânaṃ samudaya. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Atîte bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati, anâgate bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atîte chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati ?

Atîtânaṃ bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîyânaṃ dhammânaṃ âyatim vipâkaṃ pajânâti, âyatim vipâkaṃ veditvâ tad abhinivaddheti², tad abhinivaddhetvâ² cetasâ abhivirâjetvâ³ paññâya ativijjha passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atîte chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anâgate chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati ?

Anâgatânaṃ bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîyânaṃ dhammânaṃ âyatim vipâkaṃ pajânâti, âyatim vipâkaṃ veditvâ tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvâ cetasâ abhivirâjetvâ paññâya ativijjha passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anâgate chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati ?

Paccuppannânaṃ bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhânîyânaṃ dhammânaṃ âyatim vipâkaṃ pajânâti, âyatim vipâkaṃ veditvâ tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvâ cetasâ abhivirâjetvâ paññâya ativijjha passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarâgaṭṭhânîye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi nidânâni kammânaṃ samudaya. Ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo paṭhamo.

111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave âpâyikâ nerayikâ idam⁴ appahâya. Katame tayo ?

¹ Not a separate Sutta in ChS., Comy (4).

² ChS. abhinivatteti . . . -nivattetvâ; Comy (4) abhinivatteti . . . -nivattetvâ.

³ ChS. abhivinijjhivâ.

⁴ Ph. idha yo.

Yo ca abrahmacârî brahmacârîpaṭiñño, yo ca suddham brahmacârîṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amûlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti,¹ yo câyaṃ evaṃvâdî evaṃdiṭṭhi n' atthi kâmesu doso ti, so² kâmesu pâtavvyataṃ âpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo âpâyikâ nerayikâ idam appahâyâ ti.³

112.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave pâ tubhâvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kata-mesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Tathâgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammâsambuddhassa pâ tubhâvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathâgatappaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa desetâ puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññû katavedî puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pâ tubhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.⁴

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokas-miṃ. Katame tayo ?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavâco muṭṭhassati asampajâno asamâ-hito vibbhantacitto pâkatindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavâco upaṭṭhitasati sampajâno samâhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khîṇâsavo.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. yo ca suddham brahmacârîṃ paricaranti abhûtena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Compare the 8th Saṃghâdisesa.

² Ph. so tâya.

³ Tr. idam pihâyâti.

⁴ This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

⁵ In the Puggala l.c. the description of the Arahata is longer.

114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokas-
mim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ
samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā, nānattasaññā-
naṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upa-
sampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca
vittim āpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī
aparihīno kâlam kurumāno ākāsañcāyatanūpagānam devā-
naṃ saḥavyatam uppajjati. Ākāsañcāyatanūpagānam
bhikkhave devānaṃ vīsatim kappasahassāni āyuppamānaṃ.
Tatra puthujjano yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam tesam de-
vānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gac-
chati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati.
Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvata-
kam tesam devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ tam sabbam khepetvā
tasmim yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave vise-
so ayam adhippāyoso¹ idam nānākaranaṃ sutavato ariyasāva-
kassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso
ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti
viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan
nikāmeti² tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tatra³ t̥hito tad adhimutto
tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kâlam kurumāno viññānañcāyata-
nūpagānam devānaṃ saḥavyatam uppajjati. Viññānañcā-
yatanūpagānam bhikkhave devānaṃ cattārīsam kappasahassāni
āyuppamānaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam
tesam devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi
gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati.
Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam
tesam devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva
bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso⁴
idam nānā-

¹ Ph. adhippāyo. Com. adhippāyoso = adhika-payogo; D. adhippāyāso.

² Ph. nikkāmeti.

³ Ph. tattha.

⁴ D., T., Tr. adhippāyoso; Ph. adhippāyo.

karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasâvakassa assutavatâ puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyâ uppattiyâ sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññâṇaṇcâyatanam samatikkamma n' atthi kiñcî ti âkiñcaññâyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assâdeti tan nikâmeti tena ca vittim âpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahula-vihârî aparihîno kâlam kurumâno âkiñcaññâyatanûpagânam devânam saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Âkiñcaññâyatanûpagânam bhikkhave devânam saṭṭhim kappasahassâni âyuppamâṇam. Tattha puthujjano yâvatâyukam t̥hatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânam âyuppamâṇam tam sabbam khepetvâ nirayam pi gacchati tiracchânayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati.¹ Bhagavato pana sâvako tattha yâvatâyukam t̥hatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânam âyuppamâṇam tam sabbam khepetvâ tasmim yeva bhava parinibbâyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippâyoso² idaṃ nânâkaraṇam sutavato ariyasâvakassa assutavatâ puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyâ uppattiyâ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

115.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso ?

Sîlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave sîlavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pânâtipâtî hoti adinnâdâyî hoti kâmesu micchâcârî hoti musâvâdî hoti pisunâvâco³ hoti pharusâvâco⁴ hoti samphappalâpî hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sîlavipatti.⁵

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave cittavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhâlu hoti vyâpannacitto. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâdiṭṭhiko hoti viparîtaḍḍassano —n' atthi dinnam n' atthi yiṭṭham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi

¹ pettivisayam pi gacchati *not in* T., D.

² T., Tr. adhippâyoso; D. adhippâyâso; Ph. adhippâyo.

³ SS. pisunâvâco. ChS. pisuna-.

⁴ SS. pharusâvâco. ChS. pharusa-.

⁵ There is another definition at Puggala II. 9, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayam loko, n' atthi paro loko, n' atthi mātā, n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sa <m>mag-gatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.¹ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti.

4. Sīlavipattiṃhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam uppajjanti, cittavipattiṃhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam uppajjanti, diṭṭhivipattiṃhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Sīlasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya² paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā.⁴

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

7. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparīta-dassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paraloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam <m>aggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.⁵ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhi-sampadā.⁶

¹ =Puggala II. 9.

² Ph. piṣuṇavācā; SS. piṣuṇāya vācāya.

³ Ph. pharusavācā; SS. pharusāya vācāya.

⁴ Compare Puggala II. 19, and below III. 136.

⁵ Ph. upavedenti.

⁶ So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Sîlasampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti, citta-sampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

116.

1. Tisso imâ¹ bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso ?

Sîlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhâti suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhâti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sîlavipatti-hetu vâ sattâ . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vâ . . . diṭṭhivipatti-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Sîlasampadâ . . . pe [115. 5-8] . . .

4. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhâti, suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhâti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sîlasampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, citta-sampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

117.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso ?

Kammantavipatti, âjîvavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pâṇâtîpâtî hoti . . . pe (115. 1) . . . samphappalâpî hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave âjîvavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâ-âjîvo hoti micchâ-âjîvena jîvikam² kappeti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave âjîvavipatti.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti ?

¹ Ph. imâ kho.

² SS. jîvikam; Ph. jîvitam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâdiṭṭhiko viparîta-dassano—
n' atthi dinnam, n' atthi yiṭṭham . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ
pavedenti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti. Imâ
kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Kammantasampadâ, âjîvasampadâ, diṭṭhisampadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave kammantasampadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe
(115. 5) . . . samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati
bhikkhave kammantasampadâ.

5. Katamâ ca bhikkhave âjîvasampadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammâ-âjîvo hoti sammâ-
âjîvena jîvikam kappeti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave âjîva-
sampadâ.

6. Katamâ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammâdiṭṭhiko hoti aviparîta-
dassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ
pavedenti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadâ. Imâ
kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ.

118.

Tiṇ' imâni bhikkhave soceyyâni. Katamâni tiṇi ?

Kâyasocceyyam, vacîsocceyyam, manosocceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kâyasocceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti adinnâ-
dânâ paṭivirato hoti kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti.
Idam vuccati bhikkhave kâyasocceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacîsocceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti . . .
pisuṇâya vâcâya¹ paṭivirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya² paṭivirato
hoti samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
vacîsocceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosocceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhâlu hoti avyâpannacitto

¹ SS. pisuṇâya vâcâyâ; Ph. pisuṇavâcâ.

² SS. pharusâya vâcâyâ; Ph. pharusavâcâ.

sammâdiṭṭhiko. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni soceyyânîti.

119.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave soceyyâni. Katamâni tîni ?

Kâyasoceyyam, vacîsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kâyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pâṇâtîpâtâ paṭivirato hoti adinnâ-dânâ paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kâyasoceyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacîsoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti pisunâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacîsoceyyam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vâ ajjhattam kâmacchandam atthi me ajjhattam kâmacchando ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam kâmacchandam n' atthi me ajjhattam kâmacchando ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa kâmacchandassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa kâmacchandassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa kâmacchandassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

5. Santam vâ ajjhattam vyâpâdam atthi me ajjhattam vyâpâdo ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam vyâpâdam n' atthi me ajjhattam vyâpâdo ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa vyâpâdassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa vyâpâdassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa vyâpâdassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

6. Santam vâ ajjhattam thînamiddham atthi me ajjhattam thînamiddhan ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam thînamiddham n' atthi me ajjhattam thînamiddhan ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa thînamiddhassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa thînamiddhassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa thînamiddhassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

7. Santam vâ ajjhattam uddhaccakukkucam atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkucan ti pajânâti, asantam vâ

ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam n' atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa uddhaccakukkuccassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

8. Santam vâ ajjhattam vicikiccham atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchâ ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam vicikiccham n' atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchâ ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannâya vicikicchâya uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannâya vicikicchâya pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînâya vicikicchâya âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosocceyyam. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni socceyyânî ti.

9. Kâyasucim vâcâsucim cetosucim anâsavam

Sucim socceyyasampannam âhu ninhâtapâpakan ti.

120.

Tîn' imâni bhikkhave moneyyâni.

Katamâni tîni ?

Kâyamoneyyam, vacîmoneyyam, manomoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kâyamoneyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti adinnâ-dânâ paṭivirato hoti kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kâyamoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacîmoneyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti pisunâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacîmoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyam. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni moneyyâni.

Kâyamunim vâcâmunim cetomunim¹ anâsavam

Munim moneyyasampannam âhu sabbappahâyin² ti.

Âpâyikavaggo dutiyo.

¹ Tr. manomunim.

² Tr. saccappahâyin.

121.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kusinârâyam viharati Bali-haraṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato pacca-ssosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vâ gahapati-putto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena nimanteti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivâseti. So tassâ rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nive-sanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vâ gahapati-putto vâ paṇî-tena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâ-reti. Tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sâdhu vata mâyam¹ gahapati vâ gahapati-putto vâ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâretî ti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti:—aho vata myâyam¹ gahapati vâ gahapati-putto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So taṃ piṇḍapâtam gathito mucchito ajjhopanno² anâdînavadassâvî anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha kâma-vitakkam pi vitakketi vyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsâvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam na mahapphalan ti vadâmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vâ gahapati-putto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena niman-teti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivâseti. So tassâ rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacî-varam âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vâ gahapati-putto vâ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sam-pavâreti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—sâdhu vata mâyam³ gahapati

¹ D., T., Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam = mam ayam; Ph., ChS. myâyam.

² Ph. gadhito, ajjhâponno. See above II. 5. 7.

³ Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. vatâyam; Ph. myâyam.

vâ gahapatiputto vâ pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâretî ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata mâyam¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So tam piṇḍapâtam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno âdînavadassâvî nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi avihimsâvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam mahapphalan ti vadâmi. Tam kissa ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatî ti.

122.

Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahimsu tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.²

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

Nekkhamma-vitakkam, avyâpâda-vitakkam, avihimsâvitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu?

Kâma-vitakkam vyâpâda-vitakkam vihimsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Yassam³ bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññam piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

¹ Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. vatâyam; Ph. myâyam.

² ChS., Comy (4) bahulam,

³ Ph. Yassam pana.

Kânavitakkam, vyâpâdavitakkam, vihiṃsâvitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu ? Nekkhammavitakkam . . . pe . . . bahulî-m-akamsu. Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû samaggâ . . . viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsû ti.

123.

Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Abhiññâyâham bhikkhave dhammam desemi na anabhiññâyâ, sanidânâham¹ bhikkhave dhammam desemi no anidânâ,² sappâṭihâriyâham bhikkhave dhammam desemi no appâṭihâriyam.³ Tassa mayham bhikkhave abhiññâyâ dhammam desayato no anabhiññâyâ, sanidânâ dhammam desayato no anidânâ sappâṭihâriyam dhammam desayato no appâṭihâriyam,³ karaṇiyo ovâdo karaṇiyâ anusâsanî. Alaṇ ca pana vo⁴ bhikkhave tuṭṭhiyâ alam attamanatâya alam somanassâya—sammâsambuddho Bhagavâ svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Idam avoca Bhagavâ.

Attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitam abhinandun ti. Imasmiṇ ca pana veyyâkaraṇasmim bhaññamâne sahaṣṣiloka-dhâtu akampitthâ ti.⁵

124.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu câṛikam caramâno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavâ kira Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭhâsi. Ekamantam ṭhitam kho Mahânâmam Sakkam Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Gaccha Mahânâma Kapilavatthusmim tathârûpam âvasatham jâna, yatth' ajja mayam⁶ ekarattim vihareyyâmâ ti.

¹ Ph. sanidânâyâham. ² Ph. anidânâyâ; D. aniddânânâ; T., Tr. anidânâ.
³ Ph. appâṭihâriyâyâ. ⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. saṅkampitthâ ti.

⁶ Ph. jânatha yatth' ajja yam.

Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvâ¹ Kapilavatthum pavisitvâ kevalakappam Kapilavatthum anvâhiṇḍanto na addasa Kapilavatthusmim tathârûpam âvasatham yattha Bhagavâ ekarattim vihareyya. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

2. N' atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmim tathârûpo âvasatho yatth' ajja Bhagavâ ekarattim vihareyya. Ayam bhante Bharandukako² Kâlâmo² Bhagavato purâṇasabrahmacârî. Tass' ajja³ Bhagavâ assame ekarattim viharatû ti.

Gaccha Mahânâma santharam paññâpehî ti. Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena Bharandukassa Kâlâmassa⁴ assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivâ santharam paññâpetvâ udakam ṭhapetvâ pādānam dhovanāya yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Santhato bhante santharo udakam ṭhapitam pādānam dhovanāya. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavâ kalam maññatî ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena Bharandukassa Kâlâmassa⁵ assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Atha kho Mahânāmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi:—

Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam payirupāsītum, kilanto Bhagavâ, sve dānāham⁶ Bhagavantam payirupāsissāmî ti. Bhagavantam abhivādetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkāmi.

Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko tassâ rattiya accayena yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivādetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Mahânāmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahânâma satthâro santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.⁷ Katame tayo ?

Idha Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññâpeti na rūpānam pariññam paññâpeti na vedanānam pariññam paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññâpeti rūpānam pariññam paññâpeti na veda-

¹ Ph. paṭisunitvâ.

² Ph. Bhaddandakâlâmo. ³ Ph. ajja so. ⁴ Ph. Bhaddandakâlâmassa.

⁵ Ph. Bhaddandakâlâmassa. ⁶ Ph. dāni. ⁷ = Puggala III. 16.

nânam pariññam paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kâmanam pariññam paññâpeti rūpânam pariññam paññâpeti vedanânam pariññam paññâpeti. Ime kho Mahânâma tayo satthâro santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Imesam Mahânâma tinnam satthârânam ekâ niṭṭhâ udâhu puthu niṭṭhâ ti ?

5. Evam vutte Bharandhu Kâlâmo Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca:—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Evam vutte Bhagavâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca. Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharandhu Kâlâmo Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca:—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca:—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharandhu Kâlâmo Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca:—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca:—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

6. Atha kho Bharandukassa Kâlâmassa etad ahosi:—

Mahesakkhassa vat' amhi Mahânâmassa Sakkassa sam-mukhâ samaṇena Gotamena yâva tatiyakam¹ apasâdito. Yannûnâham Kapilavatthumhâ pakkameyyan ti.

Atha kho Bharandhu Kâlâmo Kapilavatthumhâ pakkâmi, yam Kapilavatthumhâ pakkâmi tadâ pakkanto² va ahosi na puna pacchâgañchî³ ti.

125.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmî ti osîdati c' eva saṃsîdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhâtum. Seyyathâpi nâma sappi⁴ vâ telam vâ vâlikâya⁵ âsittam osîdati saṃsîdati na saṇṭhâti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmî ti osîdati c' eva saṃsîdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhâtum.

¹ Ph. tatiyam.

³ Ph. pacchâgacchatî.

⁵ D. vâlakâya.

² Ph. omits yam . . . tadâpakkanto.

⁴ T., D., Tr. sappim.

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ Hatthakam devaputtam etad avoca:—Olârikam Hatthaka attabhâvam abhinimminâhi ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato patissutvâ olârikam attabhâvam abhinimminivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi. Ekamantam tthitam kho Hatthakam devaputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum api nu te te dhammâ etarahi pavattino ti ?

Ye ca me¹ bhante Bhagavâ dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ² etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa nappavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ etarahi pavattino. Seyyathâpi bhante Bhagavâ etarahi âkinno viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi upâsakehi upâsikâhi raññâhi râjamahâmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasâvakehi, evam eva kho aham bhante âkinno viharâmi devaputtehi; dûrato pi bhante devaputtâ âgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammam sossâmâ ti.³

Tiñnâham bhante dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato. Katamesam tiñnam ?

Bhagavato aham bhante dassanâya atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saddhammasavanassâham bhante atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saṅghassâham bhante upaṭṭhânassa atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato.

Imesam kho aham bhante tiñnam dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato ti.

[Nâham] Bhagavato dassanassa tittim ajjha⁴ kudâcanam
Saṅghassa upaṭṭhânassa saddhammasavanassa ca
Adhisîle⁵ sikkhamâno saddhammasavane rato
Tiñnam dhammânam atitto Hatthako⁶ Aviham⁷ gato ti.

126.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Bârâṇasiyam piṇḍâya pâvisi.

¹ T. yevam ca me; D. ye va.

² Ph. te nâma dhammâ.

³ Ph. sossâmâ ti; Tr. sossâma.

⁴ Ph. titti sambhâvam; K. titti addhâ. ChS. tittim-ajjhagâ.

⁵ Ph., Com. atisîlam; D. atisîlona.

⁶ D., T. atthako; Ph. hatthako.

⁷ Ph., D., T. api ham; Com. and Tr. Aviham.

Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Goyogapilakkhasmim¹ piṇḍâya caramâno² aññataram bhikkhum rittassâdam³ bâhirassâdam sammutṭhassatim⁴ asampajânam asamâhitam vibbhantacittam pâkatindriyam. Disvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca:—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvam attânam kaṭuviyam akâsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attânam âmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ nânupatissanti nânvassavissantî⁵ ti n' etam thânam vijjatî ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito samvegam âpâdi. Atha kho Bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-paṭikkanto bhikkhû âmantesi:—

Idhâham bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Bârâṇasiyam piṇḍâya pâvisim. Addasam kho aham bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmim piṇḍâya caramâno aññataram bhikkhum rittassâdam bâhirassâdam sammutṭhassatim⁶ asampajânam asamâhitam vibbhantacittam pâkatindriyam. Disvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca:

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvam attânam kaṭuviyam akâsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attânam âmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ⁷ nânupatissanti nânvassavissantî⁸ ti n' etam thânam vijjatî ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito samvegam âpâdi ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Kinnu kho bhante kaṭuviyam ko âmagandho kâ makkhikâ ti ?

Abhijjhâ kho bhikkhu kaṭuviyam, vyâpâdo⁹ âmagandho, pâpakâ akusalâ vitakkâ makkhikâ. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakatam attânam âmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ nânupatissanti¹⁰ nânvassavissantî ti¹¹ n' etam thânam vijjatî ti.

¹ Ph. -milakkhasmim.

² Ph. caramânam.

³ D., T., Tr. rittâsambâhiram; Ph. and Com. as in text.

⁴ Ph. samutṭhasatim.

⁵ Ph. nânubhandissatî; D. nânâvâssavissantî; T., Tr. nânvâssavissantî.

⁶ D., T., Tr. rittâsambâhirâsammutṭhasatim.

⁷ Ph. amakkhikâ.

⁸ Tr. nânvâssavissantîti; Ph. nânubandhissanti.

⁹ Ph. pamâdo.

¹⁰ Tr. nanupatissanti.

¹¹ Ph. for Tam vata, etc., has Katham attânam âmagandhena avassutam makkhikâ nânupatissanti nânubandhissatî ti.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmim indriyesu asamvutam
 Makkhikâ 'nupatissanti¹ saṅkappâ râganissitâ
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu âmagandhe avassuto
 Ârakâ² hoti nibbânâ vighâtass' eva bhâgavâ³
 Gâme vâ yadi vâ 'raññe vâ⁴ aladdhâ samam attano⁵
 Pareti⁶ bâlo dummedho⁷ makkhikâhi purakkhato
 Ye ca sîlena sampannâ paññâyûpasame ratâ
 Upasantâ sukham senti nâsayitvâna makkhikâ ti.

127.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Idhâham bhante dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena yebhuyyena passâmi mâtugâmam kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjamânam. Katîhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannâgato mâtugâmo kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjatî ti ?

2. Tîhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannâgato mâtugâmo kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha Anuruddha mâtugâmo pubbaṇhasamayam maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasati, majjhantikam samayam issâpariyutthitena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasati, sâyaṇha-samayam kâmarâgapariyutthitena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tîhi dhammehi samannâgato mâtugâmo kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjatî ti.

128.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Sâriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodanîyam katham sârâṇîyam vîtisâ-

¹ Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.

² Ph. bhâgato.

³ Ph., ChS. samathamattano.

⁴ Ph. bâlo mudu madho.

⁵ Ph. akârakâ.

⁶ Ph. adds vâ.

⁷ Ph., ChS. careti.

retvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca:—

Idhâhaṃ âvuso Sâriputta dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena sahaṣṣaṃ lokaṃ olokemi. Âraddhaṃ kho¹ pana me viriyaṃ asallînaṃ upaṭṭhitâ sati asammutṭhâ passaddho kâyo asâraddho samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatî ti.

2. Yaṃ kho te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena sahaṣṣaṃ lokaṃ olokemî ti, idan te mânasmiṃ. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—âraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ asallînaṃ upaṭṭhitâ sati asammutṭhâ² passaddho kâyo asâraddho samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti, idan te uddhaccasmiṃ. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatî ti, idan te kukkuccasmiṃ. Sâdhu vat' âyasmâ Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvâ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃharatû ti.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvâ³ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃhâsi.⁴ Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho eko vûpakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto⁵ na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi, khîṇā jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi⁶. Aññataro ca pan' âyasmâ Anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṣi ti.

129.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave paṭicchannâni vahanti⁷ no vivaṭâni. Katamâni tîni ?

Mâtugâmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati⁸ no vivaṭo, brâhmaṇânaṃ bhikkhave mantâ paṭicchannâ vahanti⁷ no

¹ D., T. Anuruddhaṃ ko. ² Tr. apammutṭhâ. ³ Ph. manasikaritvâ.

⁴ Ph. -haratî ti; ChS. upasaṃhari.

⁵ Ph. viharati.

⁶ Ph. aññâsi.

⁷ Ph. âvahanti.

⁸ Ph. âvahati.

vivaṭṭhā, micchādittṭhi bhikkhave paṭicchannā vahati¹ no vivaṭṭhā. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni paṭicchannāni vahanti² no vivaṭṭhāni ti.

2. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave vivaṭṭhāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni. Katamāni tīni ?

Candamaṇḍalam bhikkhave vivaṭṭham virocanti no paṭicchannam, suriyamaṇḍalam bhikkhave vivaṭṭham virocanti no paṭicchannam, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivaṭṭho virocanti no paṭicchanno. Imāni kho vivaṭṭhāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni ti.

130.³

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo ?

Pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāsāṇe lekhā na khippam lujjati⁴ vātena vā udakena vā ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave paṭhaviyam lekhā khippam lujjati vātena vā udakena vā na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āgāḷhena⁵ pi vuccamāno

¹ Ph. āvahati.

² Ph. āvahanti.

³ This Sutta recurs at Puggala Paññatti, III. 9.

⁴ D. khippam mujjalujjati; T. khippam muñja lujjati. In Com. lujjati = puñchati.

⁵ D. agāḷhena; T. atigāḷhena; Ph. gaḷhena.

pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva saṃsandati¹ c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udake lekhâ khippam yeva paṭigacchati² na ciratṭhitikâ hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âgâlḥena³ pi vuccamâno pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva saṃsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhûpamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Kusinâravaggo tatiyo.⁴

131.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato yodhâjîvo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.⁵ Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhâjîvo dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇavedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato yodhâjîvo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhetam lokassa. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇavedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ.⁶

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpam atitânâgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikam vâ sukhumam vâ hînam vâ pañitam vâ yaṃ dûre vâ santike vâ sabbam rūpam—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etam yathâbhûtam sammappaññâya passati.

Yâ kâci vedanâ atitânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikâ vâ sukhumâ vâ hînâ vâ pañitâ vâ yâ dûre santike vâ sabbâ vedanâ—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham

¹ Tr., Ph. saṃsandhati.

² Ph. yeva paṭiṭṭham gacchati; D., T. yeva paṭhaviṃ sacchati; ChS. paṭivigacchati.

³ Ph. gâlḥena. ⁴ Kusinâra omitted by D., T., Tr.; Com. Bharandû-vaggo.

⁵ See above III. 92, and below III. 139.

⁶ Cf. Sk. dûre-vedha and akshuṇṇa-vedha in Divyâvadâna, p. 59.

asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etaṃ yathâbhûtaṃ sammappaññâya passati.

Yâ kâci saññâ atîtânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikâ vâ sukhumâ vâ hînâ vâ pañitâ vâ yâ dûre santike vâ sabbâ saññâ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etaṃ yathâbhûtaṃ sammappaññâya passati.

Ye keci saṅkhârâ atîtânâgatapaccuppannâ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikâ vâ sukhumâ vâ hînâ vâ pañitâ vâ ye dûre santike vâ sabbe saṅkhârâ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attâ ti,—evam etaṃ yathâbhûtaṃ sammappaññâya passati.

Yaṃ kiñci viññâṇaṃ atîtânâgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikaṃ vâ sukhumaṃ vâ hînaṃ vâ pañitaṃ vâ yaṃ dûre santike vâ sabbam viññâṇaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attâ ti,—evam etaṃ yathâbhûtaṃ sammappaññâya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhî hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhî hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kâyassa padâletâ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjâkhandhaṃ padâleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kâyassa padâletâ hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

132.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave parisâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Ukkâcitavinîtâ parisâ, paripucchâvinîtâ¹ parisâ,² yâvatajjhâvinîtâ³ parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso parisâ ti.

¹ Ph. paṭipucchâ vinîtâ. ² These two have already occurred at II. 5. 6, where the reading is 'paṭipucchâ.

³ Ph. yâvatajjanî vinîtâ. ChS. yâvatâ vinîtâ; Comy (4) yâvatâ ca vinîtâ.

133.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duddadam¹ dadâti dukkaram karoti dukkhamam khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato mitto sevitabbo ti.

134.

1. Uppâdâ vâ bhikkhave Tathâgatânam anuppâdâ vâ Tathâgatânam t̥hitâ 'va sâ dhâtudhammaṭṭhitatâ dhammaniyâmatâ sabbe saṅkhâra aniccâ. Tam Tathâgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvâ abhisametvâ âcikkhati² deseti³ paññâpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttânîkaroti sabbe saṅkhârâ aniccâ ti.

2. Uppâdâ vâ bhikkhave Tathâgatânam anuppâdâ vâ Tathâgatânam t̥hitâ 'va sâ dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatâ⁴ dhammaniyâmatâ sabbe saṅkhârâ dukkhâ. Tam Tathâgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvâ abhisametvâ âcikkhati paññâpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttânîkaroti sabbe saṅkhârâ dukkhâ ti.

3. Uppâdâ vâ bhikkhave Tathâgatânam anuppâdâ vâ Tathâgatânam t̥hitâ 'va sâ dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatâ dhammaniyâmatâ sabbe dhammâ anattâ. Tam Tathâgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvâ abhisametvâ âcikkhati deseti paññâpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttânîkaroti sabbe dhammâ anattâ ti.

135.

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave yâni kânici tantâvutânam vatthânam kesakambalo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhâyati. Kesakambalo bhikkhave sîte sîto uṇhe uṇho dubbanno duggandho dukkhasamphasso, evam eva kho bhikkhave yâni kânici puthu samannappavâdânam⁵ Makkhalivâdo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhâyati. Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evamvâdî evamdiṭṭhi—n' atthi kammam, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. duddasam. ² dhammaṭṭhitatâ . . . to âcikkhati omitted by D. and T.

³ Ph. gavesati.

⁴ T. anudhammaṭṭhitatâ.

⁵ Ph. yâni kânici samannabrâhmaṇa vâdâni samannappavâdâni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum atîtam addhânam arahanto sammâsambuddhâ te pi Bhagavanto kammavâdâ c' eva ahesum kiriyavâdâ ca viriyavâdâ ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibâhati¹—n' atthi kammam, n' atthi kiriyam, n' atthi viriyan ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anâgatam addhânam arahanto sammâsambuddhâ te pi Bhagavanto kammavâdâ c' eva bhavissanti kiriyavâdâ ca viriyavâdâ ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibâhati—n' atthi kammam, n' atthi kiriyam, n' atthi viriyan ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi araham sammâsambuddho kammavâdo kiriyavâdo viriyavâdo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibâhati—n' atthi kammam, n' atthi kiriyam, n' atthi viriyan ti.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nadî-mukhe khipam² udḍeyya³ bahunnam macchânam ahitâya dukkhâya anayâya vyasanâya, evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussakhipam maññe loke uppanno bahunnam sattânam ahitâya dukkhâya anayâya vyasanâyâti.

136.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ.⁴ Katamâ tisso ?

Saddhâsampadâ, sîlasampadâ, paññâsampadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamâ tisso ?

Saddhâvuddhi, sîlavuddhi paññâvuddhi.

Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷunke⁵ desessâmi,⁶ tayo ca purisakhaḷunke⁵ desessâmi.⁶ Tam suṇâtha, sâdhukam manasikarotha, bhâsissâmî ti. Evam bhante ti kho [bhikkhave] bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷunkâ⁵ ?

¹ D. paṭivâhati. ² Ph. khippan. ³ D., T. udḍeyya; Ph. udeyya.

⁴ There is another triad of sampadâs at III. 115. 5-7.

⁵ Ph. -khaloge, -khalogâ, -khalogo.

⁶ Ph. desissâmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā ?¹

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivināye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsâdeti² no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânâpaccayabhesajjaparikkhâ<râ>naṃ. Idam assa na³ ârohapariṇâhasmim vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâti pajânâti. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivināye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti.² Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânâbhesajjaparikkhâ<râ>naṃ. Idam assa na ârohapariṇâhasmim vadâmi. Evaṃ

¹ Ph. -khalogâ, -khalogo.

² Ph. saṃhareti.

³ Not in Tr.

kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâti pajânâti. Idaṃ assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti.¹ Idaṃ assa vaṇṇasmim vadâmi. Lâbhî kho pana hoti cîvara-piṇḍapâtasenâsanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâ <râ >naṃ. Idaṃ assa ârohapariṇâhasmim vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse² desessâmi³ tayo ca purisasadasse.² Taṃ suṇâtha, sâdhukaṃ manasikarotha bhâsissâmî ti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadassâ⁴ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadassâ.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca.

¹ Ph. saṃhareti.

² Ph., ChS. -parasse.

³ Ph. desissâmi.

⁴ Ph. -parasse.

⁵ Ph., ChS. -parasso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapâtiko hoti tattha-parinibbâyî anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsâdeti¹ no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânabhesajjaparikkhâ<râ>naṃ. Idam assa na ârohapariṇâhasmim vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave [bhikkhu] purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapâtiko hoti tattha-parinibbâyî anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvara . . . parikkhâ<râ>naṃ. Idam assa na ârohapariṇâhasmim vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ . . . pe . . . anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadâmi. Lâbhî kho pana hoti cîvara . . . parikkhâ<râ>naṃ. Idam assa ârohapariṇâhasmim vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassâ ti.

139.²

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhadde³ assâjânîye desessâmi tayo ca bhadde purisâjânîye. Taṃ suṇâtha sâdhukaṃ mānasikarotha bhâsissamî ti.

¹ Ph. samhareti; D. saṃsâveti.

² See above III. 92, and III. 131.

³ Tr., ChS. bhadre.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddâ assâjânîyâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assâjânîyo . . . pe . . .
jivasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasam-
panno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddâ assâjânîyâ.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddâ purisâjânîyâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisâjânîyo . . . pe . . .
jivasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasam-
panno ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisâjânîyo jivasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavam ceto-
vimuttim paññâvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ
sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Idam assa jvasmim
vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho
vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadâmi.
Lâbhî kho pana hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânâpaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhârânaṃ. Idam assa ârohapariṇâhasmim
vadâmi. Evam kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisâjânîyo java-
sampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno
ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddâ purisâjânîyâ ti.

140.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Moranivâpe
paribbâjakârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi:—
Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccasso-
sum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accanta-
niṭṭho¹ hoti accantayogakkhemî accantabrahmacârî accanta-
pariyosâno seṭṭho devamanussânaṃ. Katamehi tîhi ?

Asekkena sîlakkhandhena, asekkena samâdhikkhandhena,
asekkena paññâkkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi
dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho¹ hoti accan-
tayogakkhemî accantabrahmacârî accantapariyosâno seṭṭho
devamanussânan ti.

2. Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussânaṃ.
Katamehi tîhi ?

¹ Ph. -diṭṭho throughout.

Iddhipâtihâriyena, âdesanâpâtihâriyena, anusâsanapâtihâriyena.¹ Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemî accanta-brahmacârî accantapariyosâno seṭṭho devamanussânan ti.

3. Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussânam. Katamehi tîhi ?

Sammâdiṭṭhiyâ, sammâñâṇena, sammâvimuttiyâ. Imehi kho bhikkhave <tîhi> dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussânan ti.

Yodhâjîvavaggo catuttho.²

141.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tîhi ?

Akusalena kâyakammena, akusalena vacîkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tîhi ?

Kusalena kâyakammena, kusaleṇa vacîkammena, kusaleṇa manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

142.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tîhi ?

Sâvajjena kâyakammena, sâvajjena vacîkammena, sâvajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tîhi ?

Anavajjena kâyakammena, anavajjena vacîkammena, anavajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evam sagge.

¹ Ph. anusâsani p°. ChS. anusâsanîp-.

² Yodhâjîva is only in Ph., all other MSS. read Vaggo catuttho.

143.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato . . . pe . . . visamena kâyakammena, visamena vacîkammena, visamena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ niraye.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato . . . pe . . . samena kâyakammena, samena vacîkammena, samena manokammena . . . :

144.

. . . pe . . . asucinâ kâyakammena, asucinâ vacîkammena, asucinâ manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinâ kâyakammena, sucinâ vacîkammena, sucinâ manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

145.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo hoti sânuvajjo ca viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Ākusalena kâyakammena . . . pe . . . akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo ca viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi tîhi ?

Kusalena kâyakammena, kusalena vacîkammena, kusalena manokammena . . .

146.

. . . pe . . . Sâvajjena kâyakammena, sâvajjena vacîkammena, sâvajjena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kâyakammena, anavajjena vacîkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . .

147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kâyakammena, visamena vacîkammena, visamena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . samena kâyakammena, samena vacîkammena,
samena manokammena . . .

148.

. . . pe . . . asucinâ kâyakammena, asucinâ vacîkammena,
asucinâ manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinâ kâyakammena, sucinâ vacîkammena,
sucinâ manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi
samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam
attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññûnam
bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

149.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave vandanâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Kâyena, vâcâya, manasâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso van-
danâ ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattâ pubbaṇhasamayam kâyena sucaritam
caranti, vâcâya sucaritam caranti, manasâ sucaritam caranti
supubbaṇho bhikkhave tesam sattânam, ye bhikkhave
majjhantikasamayam kâyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . .
manasâ sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam
sattânam, ye bhikkhave sattâ sâyaṇhasamayam kâyena suca-
ritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasâ sucaritam caranti susâyaṇho
bhikkhave tesam sattânan ti.

Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam suppabhâtam¹ suvuṭṭhitam²
Sukhaṇo sumuhutto ca suyitṭham brahmacârisu³
Padakkhiṇam kâyakammaṃ vâcâkammaṃ padakkhiṇam
Padakkhiṇam⁴ manokammaṃ paṇidhîyo⁵ padakkhiṇâ
Padakkhiṇâni katvâna labhat' atthe⁶ padakkhiṇe⁷
Te atthaladdhâ sukhitâ virûlḥâ buddhasâsane
Ârogâ sukhitâ hotha saha sabbehi ñâtibhî ti.

Maṅgalavaggo pañcamo.

Khuddakapaññâsako samatto tatiyo.⁸

¹ Ph. suppabhâsam. ² Ph. suvuṭṭhitam. ³ Ph. brahmacariṃsu.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Tr. *originally* paṇidhite yo; Ph. paṇidhite; ChS. paṇidhi te padakkhiṇe.

⁶ Ph. labhat' atthe; D., Comy (4) labhat' ettha. ChS. labhant' ettha,

⁷ D. padakkhiṇo.

⁸ Ph. Bâlavaggo pañcamo Paññâsako tatiyo.

151.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave paṭipadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Âgâlâ¹ paṭipadâ, nijjhâmâ² paṭipadâ, majjhimâ paṭipadâ.
Katamâ ca bhikkhave âgâlâ¹ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evaṃvâdî hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi—n' atthi kâmesu doso so³ kâmesu pātavyatam⁴ âpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave âgâlâ¹ paṭipadâ.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave nijjhâmâ⁵ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttâcâro hatthâvalekhano⁶ na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nâbhihatam na uddissakatam na nimantanam sâdiyati.⁷ So na kumbhimukhâ paṭiganhâti na kaḷopi-mukhâ paṭiganhâti na elakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñjamânânam na gabbhiniyâ na pâyamânâya na purisantaragatâya na saṅkittisu na yattha sâ upaṭṭhito hoti na yattha makkhikâ saṇḍacârinî, na maccham na maṃsam na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekâgâriko vâ hoti ekâlopiko dvâgâriko vâ hoti dvâlopiko . . . pe . . . sattâgâriko vâ hoti sattâlopiko, ekissâpi dattiyâ yâpeti dvîhi pi dattîhi yâpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattîhi yâpeti, ekâhikam pi âhâram âhâreti dvîhikam pi âhâram âhâreti . . . pe . . . sattâhikam pi âhâram âhâreti iti evarûpam adḍhamâsikam pi pariyâyabhattabhojanânuyogam anuyutto viharati, so sâkabhakkho pi hoti sâmakabhakkho pi hoti nîvârabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭabhakkho⁸ pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti âcâmabhakkho pi hoti piññâkabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamûlaphalâhâro⁹ yâpeti pavattaphalabhojî: so sâṇâni pi dhâreti masâṇâni pi dhâreti chavadussâni pi dhâreti paṃsukûlâni pi dhâreti tirîṭṭhâni pi dhâreti ajinâni pi dhâreti ajinakhipam pi dhâreti kusacîram pi dhâreti vâkacîram pi dhâreti phalakacîram¹⁰ pi dhâreti kesakambalam pi dhâreti

¹ D., Ph. agâlâ. ² Ph. nicchâma; SS. nijjhamâ; Com. nijjhâmâ.

³ Ph. so ti.

⁴ Ph. pātābatam.

⁵ Tr. nijjhimâ.

⁶ Ph. hatthâpelakhaṇo; D. hatthapelakhaṇo; Tr. hatthâvalekhano.

⁷ Ph. âdiyati.

⁸ Ph. kaṭa°, Puggala Paññatti sâtabhakkho.

⁹ MSS. -âhâro, Puggala Paññatti -âhâre.

¹⁰ Ph. valakacîram; D. elakacîram.

vâlakambalam pi dhâreti ulûkapakkhikam¹ pi dhâreti; kesamassulocano² kesamassulocanânuyogam³ anuyutto ubhaṭṭhako⁴ pi hoti âsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhânam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakâpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakâpassaye seyyam kappeti, sâyam tatiyakam pi udakorohanânuyogam⁵ anuyutto viharati, iti evarûpam anekavihitam kâyassa âtâpanaparitâpanânuyogam anuyutto viharati.⁶ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kâye kâyanupassî viharati âtâpî sampajâno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassam, citte, vedanâsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammânupassî viharati âtâpî sampajâno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassam.⁷ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadâ.

152.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave paṭipadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Âgâlḥâ⁸ paṭipadâ, nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ, majjhimâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave âgâlḥâ⁸ paṭipadâ ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave âgâlḥâ⁸ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam anuppâdâya chandam janeti vâyamati viriyam ârabhati cittam paggaṇhâti padahati, uppannânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam pahânâya chandam janeti vâyamati viriyam ârabhati cittam paggaṇhâti padahati, anuppannânam kusalânam dhammânam uppâdâya chandam janeti vâyamati viriyam ârabhati cittam paggaṇhâti padahati, uppannânam kusalânam dhammânam ṭhitiyâ asammosâya bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya bhâvanâya pâripûriyâ

¹ Ph. ulûkapakkhikam. ² D., Tr. -lomako; Ph. -lokhaṇo. ChS. -locako.

³ D., Tr. -lomakânuyogam.

⁴ D. ubhayatṭhako.

⁵ Ph. udakârohânuyogam.

⁶ See Puggala Paññatti, p. 55.

⁷ See M.P.S. p. 18.

⁸ D., Ph. agâlḥâ.

chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-
hāti padahati . . . pe . . . chandapadhānasaṅkhārasamannā-
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vī-
maṃsāsamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam
bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyam bhāveti viriyindri-
yam bhāveti satindriyam bhāveti samādhindriyam bhāveti
paññindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti
viriyabalaṃ bhāveti samādhibalaṃ bhāveti paññābalaṃ
bhāveti satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgam bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti pītisa-
bojjhaṅgam bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti
sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti sammāvā-
cam bhāveti sammākammantaṃ bhāveti sammā-ājīvaṃ
bhāveti sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti sammāsatim bhāveti sam-
māsamādhim bhāveti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā
paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.¹

153.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭam
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi ?

Attanā ca paṇātipātī hoti parañ ca paṇātipāte samādapeti
paṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi
dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭam nikkhitto evaṃ
nirayē.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭam
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi ?

Attanā ca paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca paṇātipātā
veramaṇiyā samādapeti paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño
hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnā-
dāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato parañ ca . . . pe . . .
adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca

¹ Ph., ChS. *add* Acelakavaggo paṭhamo, *together with an uddāna*.

kâmesu micchâcâre samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcâre ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca musâvâdî hoti parañ ca musâvâde samâdapeti musâvâde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pisunâvâco hoti parañ ca pisunâya vâcâya samâdapeti pisunâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pisunâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisunâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pisunâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pharusâvâco hoti parañ ca pharusâya vâcâya samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca samphappalâpî hoti parañ ca samphappalâpe samâdapeti samphappalâpe ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca abhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca abhijjhâya samâdapeti abhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca anabhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhâya samâdapeti anabhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . .

161.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca vyâpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyâpâde samâdapeti vyâpâde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca avyâpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyâpâde samâdapeti avyâpâde ca samanunño hoti . . .

162.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca micchâdiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchâdiṭṭhiyâ samâdapeti micchâdiṭṭhiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca sammâdiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammâdiṭṭhiyâ samâdapeti sammâdiṭṭhiyâ ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.¹

163.

Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.
Katame tayo ?

Suññato samâdhi, animitto samâdhi, appanîhito samâdhi.
Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.²

Râgassa bhikkhave pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinissaggâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

Dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa kodhassa upanâhassa malakkhassa palâsassa issâya macchariyassa mâyâya sâṭheyyassa thambhassa sârambhassa mânassa atimânassa maḍassa pamâdassa abhiññâya pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinissaggâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ ti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavâ. Attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitam abhinandun ti.

Ekaniṭṭhiyâ ca Dukanipâti ca Tikanipâti ca samatti.⁴

¹ Ph., ChS. *add* Kammapaṭṭhapeyyâlam nitthitam || Pâṇam adinnamicchâ ca || musâvâdî ca pisunâ || pharusâ samphappalâpâ ca || abhijjhâ byâpâda-diṭṭhiyâ || Kamappaṭṭhâsupeyyâli || tiyakena niyojaye ti.

² Ph. inserts the following: Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ. Katame tayo ? Savitakkasavicâro samâdhi, avitakkavicâramatto samâdhi, avitakkaavicâro samâdhi. Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

³ Ph., ChS. *add* Râgapeyyâlam nitthitam.

⁴ Ph. ekanipâtāñ ca dukanipâtāñ ca tikanipâtāñ ca samattāñ.

Āṅuttaranikāyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanā nipātā ekādasā¹ yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha ādito:—

I.

Itthirūpaṃ purisarūpaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāni ca akammani-yādikaṃ pañca pañca cittaṃ anattathato (i.-iv.).

Sūkaṃ paduṭṭharahado candano² lahu pabhassaro āsave³ bhavamanasā bhāgīhi apare duve (v.-vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihāni anattāya asammosā⁴ catukotikā⁵ mukha⁶ ete caturo sabbavatthitā (vi. 7-x. 32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsītaciṇṇaṃ paññatti pañcamam āpatti lahu duṭṭhulyaṃ sāvasesarakamena⁷ ca (x. 33-xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath' eva ca aṭṭhānañ ca nibbidādasampadā⁸ (xiii.-xvi.).

Anuppaññañ ca kusalaṃ micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yen' eva sattā asaddhammavutṭhānena (xvii.-xviii. 2).

Pare⁹ sāvajjakhipaṃ durakhāte¹⁰ ca nadvassam¹¹ manus-sesu majjhimā viññātariyena cakkhunā (xvii. 3-xviii. 16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā attham aññāya dassam¹² saggo samviggena vassaggārammaṇena ca. Annena ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā nira-yena¹³ apare duve. Dve tiracchānayoniyo dve pettivisayā Jambudīpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe¹⁴ piṇḍapātaṃ paṃsukūladhammakathikā vinayena ca bahusaccathāvareyya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivārajjhānamettā upaṭṭhānam¹⁵ padhāna-indriyabala-bojjhaṅgamaggo abhibhāyatanavimokkhakasīṇena ca (xx. 2-xx. 63).

¹ Tr. ekādase.

³ Ba., D., P., T. āseva.

⁵ Bb., P. cakutotikā.

⁷ P. sāvasesaṃ kamena.

⁹ Tr., Ba. care.

¹¹ Tr. na vassam.

¹³ Ba., Tr. niraye.

¹⁵ Bb., P. upaṭṭhānam, ?uppannānam (see xx. 14).

² MSS. phandano.

⁴ Tr., Bb. asammosā; D., P., etc. asammeca.

⁶ So all the MSS.

⁸ So all the MSS.

¹⁰ Ba., Tr. dukkate; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.

¹² P. dasam.

¹⁴ MSS. aññe.

Dve saññā anussate jhānā¹ saḥagātehi yojaye accharā ca mahā²-samuddo saṃvegā passaddhi akusalam kusalena ca (xx. 63–xxi. 16).

Avijjā paññā pabhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidā caturo phalena³ paṭilābho vuddhi vepullatāya ca (xxi. 17–xxi. 31–4).

Mahāpuṭhuvepullaṇ ca gambhīram asamantabhūriṇ ca bāhu - sī<gha> - lahu - hāsu - java - tikkha - nibbedhena ca (xxi. 31–5–xxi. 31–16).

Bhūñjanti bhattā parihīnam viraddham pamadimsu te muṭṭhāsevanabhāvanabahulā abhiññā-pariññāya ca atho sacchikiriyāya (xxi. 17–70).

Paṭhamo nipāto.

II.

Vajjappadhānatapanīyā atho pi uppaññāsim saññojanaṇ ca kaṇhaṇ ca sukkam⁴ athavassam upagacche balabojjhaṅga-jhānena desanā-vikaraṇena ca adhamma-cariyā akatattā ekaṃsam akusalam atho pi sammosā (i.–ii.).

Bālo ca duṭṭho bhāsitaṇ ca neyatthā paṭichanna-diṭṭhisīlena vijjabhāgiyena ca (iii.).

Bhūmi duppaṭikkāro⁵ kimvādi⁶ dakkhiṇeyyā saññojana-samācittā caraṇakacoro⁷ paṭipatti vyañjanena ca (iv.).

Uttānavaggā aggavatī ariyakasaṭena⁸ pañcamam ukkācita-āmisa-garuvisama-adhammikā adhammādī ti (v.).

Hita-accherakam anutappa-thūpārahā atho pi dve buddhā asanī tayo kimpurisavijāyanam atha sannivāsasamsārena cā ti (vi.).

Gihī ca kāma-upadhi-āsavasāmisaṇ ca ariyena kāyapīti-sātasamādhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidānaṇ ca hetusaṅkhārapaccayarūpam vedayitam saññam viññāṇam yaṇ ca saṅkhatam vimuttiaggaho nāmam (viii.).

¹ MSS. ṭhānā.

² MSS. me.

³ D., T. phale.

⁴ MSS. kaṇhā ca sukkalo.

⁵ MSS. duppaṭikkāro.

⁶ MSS. kimdi.

⁷ Sic MSS.

⁸ MSS. ariyakāsata.

Vijjâ bhavesu diṭṭhi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhâtuyo âpatti-vuṭṭhâna-kusalatâ¹ (ix.).

Bâlâ ca kappiyâpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkuccakappi-yâpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittañ² ca ceto bâlena pañcamam paññâ asokapubbakârî³ ca vitthogo⁴ duttappa-paccayañ ca⁵ vuttagarukâ lahukâ⁶ duṭṭhullena câ ti (xi.).

Âyâcani cattâro khatehi⁷ ca durapari⁸-sacittako vâ vinaye⁹ câgam pariccâgam bhogâ sambhogâ samvibhâgâ saṅgâhamanuggâham atho pi anukampena câ ti (xii.–xiii.).

Santhârâ paṭisanthârâ esanâ pariyesanâ pariyetṭhiyo pûjâ âtittheyya-iddhi-vuḍḍhi-ratana-sannicayâ¹⁰ (xiv.).

Samâpatti ajjavañ ca khanti sâkalyam avihimsâ dve indriyapaṭisaṅkhânasati¹¹ samatho¹² vipatti-sampadâ-visuddhi-diṭṭhi-asantutṭha-muṭṭhasaccena ca paññâsako (xv.).

Dve dhammâ sekho tañ ca kaveyyam¹³ kusalânavajjañ¹⁴ ca sukhudrayañ ca vivekam¹⁵ vyâpajjhasatam dukkhena ca tayo ca. Sammukhâ dve pavâraṇâ tajjaniyam niyassañ ca pabbajaniyañ ca sârâṇam ukkhepo parivâso ca mûlamânatta-abbhânam (xvi.–xvii.).

Dutiyo nipâto.

III.

Bâla-lakkhaṇacittâ¹⁶ accayam¹⁷ ayonisena ca akusala-sâvajja-savyâpajjha-duccarita-malena ca¹⁸ (1–10).

Nâtako sârâṇiyo nirâso¹⁹ cakkavatti Pacetaṇo apanṇakatam²⁰ [attâ] devâ pâpaṇikâ²¹ apara duve²² (11–20).

¹ MSS. vuṭṭhânâ âcesâ (Tr. âcesata).

² MSS. sukha°.

³ MSS. pubbari.

⁴ Sic MSS.

⁵ -paccayañ ca from the text; Bb., P., etc., -pañcatañca; T., Tr. -pañca; D. -pañcamañ ca.

⁶ MSS. liyukâ.

⁷ Ba. khato hi; D., Bb. caro; P. catehi.

⁸ Sic MSS.

⁹ ? *read* sacittavodânañ ca vinayo.

¹⁰ MSS. -ratam na sanivâsa.

¹¹ MSS. -paṭisaṅkhâ sati.

¹² MSS. samâdho.

¹³ MSS. Dve mano (mato) siye kho tañ ca kaveyyam.

¹⁴ MSS. kusalanuppajjañ.

¹⁵ ? *read* vipâkam.

¹⁶ Ph. Bhayam lakkhaṇacittañ ca.

¹⁷ SS. acca; Ph. accayañ ca.

¹⁸ Ph. -khatam malan ti.

¹⁹ Ph. sârâṇiyo bhikkhu.

²⁰ MSS. -kattim (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattâ.

²¹ SS. pâpaniye; (Tr. pâpaniya).

²² Ph. devo ca deve paṇikena câ ti.

Kâyasakkhî gilâno saṅkhâro bahukâro arûko¹ âsevitabbo jegucchi-pupphabhâṇi andho avakujjena ca² (21-30).

Sabrahmak' Ānanda-Sāriputta-nidānam Ālavakena ca³ devadûtâ dve rājâ sukhumâlâdhipatiyena ca vaggo⁴ (31-40).

Sammukhiṭṭhānaparesa-pavattanî paṇḍito sîlavâ saṅkhatam pabbatâtappa⁵-mahâcorena te dasa [paññâsako] (41-50).

Dve janâ⁶ brâhmaṇa-paribbâjakâ nibbānamahâsālena ca Vacchagottena⁷ ca Tikaṇṇo Jānussoni-Saṅgāravena⁸ ca⁹ (51-60).

Tittham bhayaṇ ca Venâgo Sarabho Kesaputtiya¹⁰ Sâlho ca kathâ-vatthum aññatitthiya¹¹ akusulamûla-uposathan-gena te dasa¹² (61-70).

Channo¹³ âjîvako Sakko nigaṇṭhasamâdapetabbena ca bhava-cetanâ-patthanâ-upaṭṭhâna-gandha-abhibhûna saha <Ānandavaggo (71-80).> Samaṇâ¹⁴ ca yam sukhetam¹⁵ Vajjiputtam sekkena pañca masâyo¹⁶ ca sâdhikâ vuttâ¹⁷ dve sikkhâ¹⁸ atha Paṅkadhâyena ca¹⁹ (81-90).

Accâyikaṇ²⁰ ca pavivekam aggavatiparisâ²¹ ca tayo âjâniyo vattham²² atha potthakam lonaphalena²³ paṃsudhovaka-suvaṇṇakârena ca paṇṇâsako²⁴ (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanâ assâdo ruṇṇo²⁵ tinṇam atitti²⁶ dve kûṭâ dve nidânâni²⁷ apare duve²⁸ (101-110).

¹ SS. âkârakkho (Tr. ârakkho).

² Ph. Setṭhagilânasaṅkhârâ bahukâva-jîrena ca ante avakujjatâ ti.

³ SS. -Sāriputta nidâ hakena ca.

⁴ Ph. Brahmānanda Sariputtānam nidānam tattha kenaci dutâ dve ca rājāno sukhumâlâ dhipateyyena cā ti.

⁵ SS. Sammukhiṭṭhānaparisavattana paṇḍitasevitamkhatam patim âtappa; Ph. Sammukhâ ṭhānapaccattam paresam paṇḍitam sîlavam saṅkhâ-ra-pabbatâtappa.

⁶ SS. rājâ.

⁷ SS. vaggo tena.

⁸ SS. atho-soni saṅgarakena.

⁹ Ph. Dve janâ brahmaṇâ c'eva paribbâjana-nibbutam palojappo atik-kanto soni saṅgāravena cā ti.

¹⁰ SS. Kesaputtike.

¹¹ SS. aññatitthiya.

¹² Ph. Titthakhāyaṇca vedana so pabhāga pavattiyo Sâlho va tivatti ca titthiya mûlûposatho.

¹³ SS. Paññâsako paṇṇâ.

¹⁴ SS. nigaṇṭha samāpaññena ca . . . samānâ. ¹⁵ SS. gukhetam.

¹⁶ Sic MSS.

¹⁷ SS. sâvîkâ vuttâ (Tr. puttâ).

¹⁸ SS. sekhâ.

¹⁹ Ph. Chandho âjîvako sakko nigaṇṭho tathâ bhavo ti sîlabbatâ gandhâ ca cûlânî ti.

²⁰ SS. âcâyikaṇ (Tr. âpâyikaṇ).

²¹ SS. ariyapariyesanaṇ.

²² SS. vuttâ.

²³ SS. potthakalonaphale.

²⁴ Ph. Accâyikaṇ ca sukhittattam sadā bodhisattassa tayo âjâniyo yeva lonakena saṅkapuggalâ. ²⁵ Tr. assâdo saṇo ruṇṇo; D., T. assâde sane ruṇṇo.

²⁶ SS. pañcamam atitta.

²⁷ SS. dve kûṭânidânc.

²⁸ Ph. Pubbe manusse assâdo samāno <ru> ṇṇa paññakam atitthi dve catutthâni nidânâni apare dve ti.

Apâyikâ¹ dullabho appameyyo ânañcâyatanena² vipattiyo³ apanṇako kammantaṃ⁴ dve soceyyâ moneyyena ca vaggo⁵ (111–120).⁶

Kusinâra-bhaṇḍana-Gotamakâ Bharañḍu-Hatthakena ca kaṭuviyaṃ⁷ dve Anuruddhâ paṭichanna-pâsâṇalekhena te dasa⁸ (121–130).

Yodhâ⁹ parisâ mitto uppâdakesakambalasampadâ vuddhi tayo ca assakhaḷuṅka¹⁰ tayo ca moranivâpena vaggo¹¹ (131–140).

Akusalâ sâvajjâ visama-asucinâ saha khato ca honti cattâri vandana-sukha-pubbaṇhena vaggo¹² (141–150).

Tikanipâto samatto.¹³

¹ SS. apâyike. ² Ba., Tr. anañjasañḍena; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.

³ *Not in the MSS.* ⁴ SS. apanṇake kammataṃ. ⁵ SS. vaggo visi.

⁶ Ph. apâyiko dullabho appameyyaṃ anaññaṃ vipattisampadâ aṭṭhamam apanakammanto dve ca soceyyaṃ moneyyañ câ ti.

⁷ SS. Rabhaṇḍa-Gotamakâ Bharañḍa-Chattakena ca kaduviyaṃ.

⁸ Ph. Kusinâya-bhaṇḍanâ c'eva gonâma Bhaṇḍa-Hatthakâ kavīyatthe Anuruddha-paṭichannaṃ lekkena te dasâ ti.

⁹ SS. yovâ.

¹⁰ SS. assakheḷoko tâyo.

¹¹ Ph. Yodha purisamītañ ca uppâdo kesakambalo saddhâ vuddhī tayo ca assâ tayo dhammâ nivâsinâ ti.

¹² Ph. Akusalañ ca sâvajjañ ca visamañ ca asucinâ saha || caturo khataṃ vandana ca pubbaṇhe ca terassâ ti.

¹³ *In ChS.: Ekakanipâta: no uddâna. Duka°: only for 1st and 5th Vaggas (wording differs from Morris).*

Tika°: a separate uddâna for each vagga, including Acelakav°, Kamma-pathapeyyâla, and Rāga-peyyâla, for which uddânas are missing in Morris' uddâna. Wordings differ.

INDICES TO AṄGUTTARA.

I.—III.

I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

Akaccha, III. 67. 2–7.
 Akataññutâ, II. iv. 1.
 Akataveditâ, II. iv. 1.
 Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13,
 -saññî, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14,
 15.
 Akâlavâdî, III. 69, 4.
 Akiriyavâdî, II. iv. 3.
 Akusala dhamma, II. xvi.
 51–55; III. 6; 141.
 Akusalamûla, III. 69, 1.
 Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
 Akkha, III. 15, 2, 3.
 Akkhaṇavedhî, III. 131, 4.
 Akkhara, II. v. 6; -ppabheda,
 III. 59, 1.
 Aguttadvâratâ, II. xv. 6.
 Aggaḷa, III. 1; 34.
 Aggavatî parisâ, II. v. 3;
 III. 93, 1.
 Aggi, III. 1; 33, 2; 69, 11;
 -dâha, III. 62, 1.
 Aṅga, III. 19.
 Aṅgârapabbata, III. 35, 4.

Aṃsa, II. iv. 2.
 Acela, III. 151, 2.
 Accanta-niṭṭha, III. 140, 1–3;
 -pariyosâna, III. 140, 1–3;
 -brahmacârî, III. 140, 1–3;
 -yogakkhemî, III. 140, 1–3.
 -sukhumâla, III. 38, 1.
 Accaya, II. ii. 5; II. iii. 1;
 III. 4; 90, 3, 4.
 Accharâ, I. vi. 3–5; I. xviii.
 13–17; I. xx. 2.
 Ajina, III. 92, 1; 151, 2;
 -kkhipa, III. 151, 2.
 Ajinappaveni, III. 63, 3.
 Ajjava, II. xv. 2.
 Ajjhattasaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
 Ajjhâyaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27.
 Ajjhosâna, II. iv. 6.
 Añjalikamma, III. 24.
 Aññatitthiya, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 68, 1; 92, 1.
 Aññathatta, III. 47.
 Aṭavi, III. 62, 3.

Atṭhaṅgika magga, III. 61, 13; 62, 6.
 Atṭhâna, I. xiv. 1.
 Atṭhi, II. 1. 5.
 Atitta, III. 125, 2.
 Atimâna, II. xvii. 5.
 Attabhâva, III. 33.
 Attavyâbâdha, III. 17; 51.
 Attâdhipaka, III. 40, 4.
 Attâdhipateyya, III. 40, 1.
 Attha, II. ii. 7, 10; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 10; III. 20; -paṭisaṃvedî, III. 44; -vasa, II. iii. 9; II. vi. 9; II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 43; -vâdî, III. 69, 9.
 Adinnâdâna, III. 70, 10; 154.
 Aduṭṭhullâ âpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Adosa, III. 33, 2; 65, 11; 66, 9.
 Addha-kahâpaṇa, III. 99, 5; -daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.
 Adhamma, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18; -kamma, II. v. 8; -cariyâ, II. ii. 6; -vâdî, III. 69, 4; -vâdinî (parisâ), II. v. 10; -saññî, II. x. 7, 8; II. x. 17, 18.
 Adhammikâ parisâ, II. v. 9.
 Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5; II. vi. 12.
 Adhicitta, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2; 100. 12.
 Adhipacca, II. iv, 2.
 Adhipaññâ, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.

Adhipateyya, III. 18; 40, 1.
 Adhivacana, III. 13.
 Adhisîla, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 2; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.
 Anaggavatî parisâ, II. v. 3.
 Anatthavâdî, III. 69, 4.
 Ananulomika, III. 11.
 Anabhâvakata, III. 33.
 Anabhijjhâlu, III. 160.
 Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.
 Anabhisambuddha, III. 101. 1.
 Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.
 Anariyâ parisâ, II. v. 4.
 Anavakâsa, I. xv. 1-28.
 Anavajja, II. xvi. 65-70; III. 7; 142; 146.
 Anavasesâ âpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Anâgâmî, I. xxi. 29; II. iv. 5; III. 21.
 Anâpatti, II. x. 5, 6; x. 15, 16; -saññî, II. x. 5, 6.
 Anâsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.
 A-nidâna, III. 123.
 Anissâ, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.
 Anukampâ, II. iv. 6; II. xiii. 10; II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Anutappâ, II. vi. 3.
 Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9; III. 16.
 Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.
 Anupaṇâha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
 Anupâta, III. 57, 1.
 Anuppâdâna, III. 24.
 Anuppâdadhamma, III. 33, 2; 34.
 Anulomika, III. 11.

- Anuvyañjana, III. 16.
 Anusaya, I. xxi. 17-21; III. 32, 1, 2.
 Anusâsanî-pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 6; 140, 2.
 Anussatu, I. xvi. 1-10; I. xx. 93-98, 102.
 Anussavappasanna, I. xiv. 7.
 Anotappa, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Antaratṭhaka, III. 34.
 Antaradhâna, II. ii. 10.
 Antarâyakara, III. 57, 1.
 Antojana, III. 48.
 Andha, III. 29.
 Andhakâra, II. ii. 6.
 Anna, I. xix. 1; III. 13; 31.
 Apanṇakata, III. 16.
 Apaḷâsa, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Apuñña, II. xii. 5-8.
 Appaccaya, II. vi. 12; III. 25, 27.
 Appaññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Appaṭivâna, III. 125, 2.
 Appaṭivânitâ, II. xv. 15.
 Appamâda, I. vi. 9; I. ix. 2; I. x. 1; II. 1, 5.
 Appameyya, III. 113.
 Appâṭihâriya, III. 123.
 Appâbâdha, I. xiv. 4.
 Appâbâdhatâ, I. xx. 1.
 Appicchatâ, I. vii. 3; I. ix. 7; I. xx. 1.
 Abbhâna, II. xvii. 2.
 Abhijjhâ, I. xx. 10, 14; III. 16; 126, 3; 160.
 Abhijjhâlu, III. 160.
 Abhiññâ, II. xvii. 3.
 Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhivâdana, III. 24.
 Abhivinaya, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhisañkhâra, III. 15, 2.
 Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.
 Abhiseka, III. 13.
 Abhûtavâdî, III. 69, 4.
 Amakkha, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Amacca, III. 36; 48; 75, 1.
 Amacchariya, II. xvi. 8, 18, 29.
 Amattaññutâ, II. xv. 6.
 Amâtâputtika bhaya, III. 62, 1, 5.
 Amâyâ, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Amûḷhavinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Amoha, III. 65, 6; 66, 10.
 Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.
 Ayokhîla, III. 35, 4.
 Ayoniso manasikâra, II. xi. 6; III. 68, 4.
 Araṇavihârî, I. xiv. 2.
 Arañña, II. iii. 9.
 Aratî, I. ii. 3.
 Arahâ, II. vi. 1-5.
 Arahatta, I. xxi. 30; III. 21.
 Arittajhâna, I. vi. 3-5.
 Ariyâ parisâ, II. v. 4.
 Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13; -sâvaka, III. 70, 4, 6; -sukha, II. vii. 6.
 Ariyûposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.
 Arukûpamacitta, III. 25.
 Arûpadhâtu, III. 76, 3; 77, 3.
 Arûpârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 13.

Alobha, III. 33, 2; 65, 9; 66, 8.
 Avakujjapañña, III. 30.
 Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2.
 Avijjâ, II. iii. 10; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20; -kamma, II. v. 8; -vâdî, III. 69, 4; -saññî, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Avihimsâ, II. xv. 5; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Avîci, III. 56.
 Avûpasama, I. ii. 4.
 Aveccappasâda, III. 75. 2-4.
 Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6; (f,) I. xiv. 7.
 Avyâpajjha, II. xvi. 96-100; III. 23.
 Avyâpâda-vitakka, III. 122.
 Asaṅkhata, III. 47.
 Asanta-sannivâsa, II. vi. 11.
 Asantutṭhitâ, I. vii. 4; I. ix. 8; II. xv. 15, 35.
 Asappurisa, II. iv. 1; -bhûmi, II. iv. 1.
 Asamâdhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Asampajañña, I. vii. 8; I. ix. 12; II. xv. 16.
 Asâṭheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Asi, II. i. 1.
 Asuci, III. 27; 144.
 Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6; III. 68, 5.
 Asurakâya, III. 36.
 Asekha, II. iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 140.

Assâsa, III. 65. 15-17.
 Asâmantapaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Assakhaluṇka, III. 137.
 Assatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Assama, III. 124, 2.
 Assasadassa, III. 138.
 Assâjânîya, III. 94, 1; 95, 1; 96, 1; 139.
 Assâda, II. i. 6; III. 101, 1.
 Ahaṅkâra, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Ahirika, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Âkappasampadâ, I. xx. 1.
 Âkâsa, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1; -dhâtu, III. 61, 6.
 Âkâsânañcâyatana, I. xx. 58, 59; III. 114, 1, 3.
 Âkiñcaññâyatana, I. xx. 60, 61; III. 111, 3.
 Âgâmî, II. iv. 5.
 Âgâlha, III. 151, 152.
 Âghâta, II. vi. 12.
 Âcariya, III. 56.
 Âcâmabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Âcâra, II. iv. 5.
 Âjânîya, III. 94, 1.
 Âjîvaka-sâvaka, III. 72, 1.
 Âjîva-vipatti, III. 117. 2; -sampadâ, III. 117, 5.
 Âtappa, III. 49.
 Âtâpa, III. 69, 11.
 Âtâpana, III. 151, 2.
 Âtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Âdâsa, III. 70, 6.
 Âdicca, III. 92, 4.

- Âdînavā, II. ii. 8; III. 101, 1-4; 102.
 Âdesanâ-pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 5; 140, 2.
 Ânâpânasati, I. xvi. 7.
 Ânisamsa, II. ii. 8.
 Âpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi. 10-12; -kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -vuṭṭhâna-kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -saññi, II. x. 5, 6.
 Âpâdaka, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Âpâyika, III. 111.
 Âpo-dhātu, III. 61, 6; -rasa, I. xvii. 9, 10.
 Âbâdha, III. 22.
 Âmagandha, III. 126, 3.
 Âmisa-iddhi, II. xiv. 8; -kiñcikkha, III. 28; -câga II. xiii. 3; -dâna, II. xiii. 1; -paṭisanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2; -pariccâga, II. xiii. 4; -pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5; -pariyesanâ, II. xiv. 4; -pûjâ, II. xiv. 6; -yâga, II. xiii. 2; -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga, II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II. xiii. 6; -saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8; -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11; -vuddhi, II. xiv. 9; -vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Âmisa-samvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Âmisagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
 Âmisâtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Âmisânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
 Âmisânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Âmisesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Âyatana, III. 114, 1-3.
 Âyâcana, II. xii. 1-4.
 Âyu, III. 18; -ppamâṇa, III. 70, 18-23.
 Âraggakoti, II. iv. 6.
 Âraññika, I. xiv. 2.
 Âraññakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Âraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I. ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128. 1.
 Ârambha-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Ârâ, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.
 Ârâdhaka, II. iv. 9.
 Ârâma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.
 Ârogyamada, III. 39, 1.
 Âroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.
 Âvasatha, III. 124, 1.
 Âvâsika, III. 90, 1.
 Âsamsa, III. 13.
 Âsandi, III. 63, 3.
 Âsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16; 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Âsâ, II. xi. 1.
 Âhuneyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.
 Itihâsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Itthatta, II. iv. 5.
 Itthi, III. 35, 1.
 Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2; 60, 7; 105, 5; -pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pâda, I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.
 Iddhimâ, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.
 Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx. 103-107; 183-6.
 Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ, II. xvi. 6.
 Indriyesu guttadvâratâ, I. xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.

Issâ, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -mala, III. 10.
 Issara, II. iv. 2; -nimmâna, III. 61, 1-3.
 Issarâdhipacca, III. 70, 17.
 Ukkâ, III. 70, 8; 100, 13.
 Ukkâcita-vinîta parisâ, II. v. 6.
 Ukkûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Ukkutikappadhâna, III. 151, 2.
 Ukkhepaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Uccâkulika, I. xiv. i.
 Uccâsayana, III. 63, 3, 4; 70, 16.
 Uccaṅgapañña, III. 30.
 Uccâda, III. 31, 34.
 Uccâdana, II. iv. 2.
 Uccinnamûla, III. 33, 2; 34.
 Ucchu, I. xvii. 10.
 Uñcha, I. xix. 1.
 Uttarâsaṅga, II. iv. 6, 7; III. 38, 1.
 Uttânâ parisâ, II. v. 1.
 Udaka, III. 30; 70, 6; 91, 1; -mallaka, III. 99, 2; -rohana, III. 151, 2; -vâhaka, III. 62, 2.
 Udakalekhûpama puggala, III. 130, 3.
 Uddalomî, III. 63, 3.
 Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9; III. 57, 1; 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Upakiliṭṭha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.

Upakkilesa, III. 70, 4; 100, 1, 2.
 Upaṭṭhâka, I. xiv. 4; III. 22.
 Upaṭṭhâna, III. 45.
 Upaddava, III. 1.
 Upadhi, II. i. 2; III. 32; -sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Upanâha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -vinaya, II. xiii. 11.
 Upapatti, III. 18.
 Upasagga, III. 1.
 Upasamânussati, I. xvi. 10.
 Upasampadâ, II. xvii. 2.
 Upâyâsa, II. i. 6.
 Upâsaka, I. xiv. 6; II. ii. 6, 7; II. xii. 3.
 Upâsikâ, I. xiv. 7; II. xii. 4.
 Upekkhâ, I. xx. 10; 173; II. ii. 2, 3; -sukha, II. vii. 9.
 Upekkhârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
 Uposatha, III. 36, 37; 70, 1-4, 9.
 Uposathika, III. 70, 2.
 Uppala, III. 38, 1.
 Uppâda, III. 47; 134, 1-3.
 Ubhaṭṭhaka, III. 151, 2.
 Ubhato-bhâga-vimutta, II. v. 7.
 Ubhatolohitakûpadhâna, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Ulûkapakkhika, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Urabbha, III. 99, 7.
 Urabbhaghâtaka, III. 99, 7.

- Usabha, III. 64, 6.
 Ussâva, III. 38, 1.
 Ūsa, III. 70, 6.
 Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8.
 Ekaggatâ, I. xix. 1.
 Eka-cakkhu, III. 29.
 Ekadhamma, I. ii. 1-10; I. xvi. 1-10; I. xvii. 1-10; I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1-6.
 Ekantalomî, III. 63, 3.
 Ekapuggala, I. xiii. 7; I. xviii. 1-10.
 Ekaphoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10.
 Ekabîjî, III. 86, 3.
 Ekabhaddika, III. 70, 14.
 Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rûpa, I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7.
 Ekâgârîka, III. 50; III. 151, 2.
 Ekâlopika, III. 151, 2.
 Ekâhika, III. 151, 2.
 Ekodhibhâva, II. ii. 3; III. 58, 2.
 Eṇeyyaka, II. i. 1.
 Elakamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Erakavattika, II. i. 1.
 Esanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Ehipassika, III. 70, 5; 75, 2.
 Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2.
 Okâsa, III. 99, 1.
 Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30.
 Odana, III. 38, 1.
 Odâtavasana, II. v. 7.
 Opanayika, III. 70, 5; 75, 2.
 Opapakkhi, III. 65, 2.
 Opapâtika, III. 85, 4; 138, 3, 4.
 Orabbhika, III. 99, 7.
 Oligalla, III. 57, 1.
 Kaccha, III. 67, 2-6.
 Kañcuka, III. 38, 1.
 Katṭha, III. 25, 27.
 Kaṭhalâ, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25, 27; 100, 1.
 Kaṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Kaṇajaka, III. 38, 1.
 Kaṇṭakâpassayika, III. 151, 2.
 Kaṇṇa, II. i. 1.
 Kataññuvedî, II. xi. 1.
 Kathâ, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3; 67, 6.
 Kathâ-pavattanî, III. 44.
 Kathâvatthu, III. 67, 1.
 Kadalimigapavarapaccattha - rana, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Kandara, III. 93, 5.
 Kapâla, I. xix. 1.
 Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14.
 Kappiyasaññî, II. x. 4, 5; x, 14, 15.
 Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Kammakaraṇâ, II. i. 1; III. 35, 5.
 Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv. 8; III. 19.
 Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117, 1; -sampadâ, III. 117, 4.
 Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2.

Kammavâda, III. 135, 3.
 Karaṇâ=kâraṇâ, III. 35, 4.
 Kâyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11; 14; 141-148.
 Karuṇâ, I. xx. 8, 153.
 Kalaha, II. v. 2.
 Kalyâṇadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Kalyâṇamittatâ, I. viii. 8; I. ix. 15; II. ix. 9.
 Kalyâṇavâkkaraṇatâ, I. xx. 1.
 Kaḷopi, III. 151, 2.
 Kasina, I. xx. 63-72.
 Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1; 92, 3.
 Kahâpaṇa, III. 99, 5.
 Kahâpaṇaka, II. i. 1.
 Kâma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5, 6; II. iv. 7; -cchanda, I. ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4; -dhâtu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1; -parilâha, II. iv. 7; -vitakka, II. iv. 7; III. 40, 2; III. 122; -sukha, I. vii. 2.
 Kâya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5; -kamma, III. 105.
 Kâyagatâsati, I. xvi. 9; I. xxi. 1, 70.
 Kâyasakkhî, II. v. 7; III. 21.
 Kâyasaṅkhâra, III. 23.
 Kâyasoceyya, III. 118, 119.
 Kâyânupassî, III. 151, 3.
 Kâyika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Kâlakiriyâ, II. vi. 3.
 Kâlijallikâ, III. 100, 1.
 Kâveyya, II. v. 6.
 Kâsa, II. i. 1.
 Kâsika, III. 38, 1.

Kâsikavattha, III. 98.
 Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.
 Kimakkhâyî, II. iv. 3.
 Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.
 Kimvâdî, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriya, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriyaavâda, III. 135, 3.
 Kukkucca, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9; III. 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Kukkuṭasampâtika, III. 56.
 Kuṭhâri, III. 35, 4.
 Kuddâla, III. 69, 11.
 Kunnadî, III. 93, 5.
 Kumâra, III. 34.
 Kumbha, III. 30.
 Kumbhî, III. 151, 2.
 Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III. 48; -putta, III. 40; 41.
 Kulappasâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Kusacîra, III. 92, 1; III. 151, 2.
 Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141; 145.
 Kusala dhamma, II. xvi. 55-60.
 Kusalamûla, III. 69, 6.
 Kussubbha, III. 93, 5.
 Kûṭâgâra, III. 1; 34; 105.
 Keṭubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.
 Kesakambala, III. 92, 1; 135, 1; 151, 2.
 Kesamassu, III. 12.
 Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.
 Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; III. 163.
 Kodhavinaya, II. xii. 11.
 Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.

Kolaṅkola, III. 86, 2.
 Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.
 Kosajja, I. vi. 10; I. ix. 4-5;
 I. x. 3.
 Kosâtaki, I. xvii. 9.
 Koseyya, III. 63, 3.

 Khattiya, II. iv. 6; III. 12,
 13.
 Khandha, III. 26.
 Khantî, II. xv. 3.
 Khaya, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 74, 1.
 Kharatta, II. ii. 5.
 Khaḷuṅka, II. 137.
 Khāṇu, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Khādaniya, III. 121.
 Khâra, III. 70, 6.
 Khârâpatacchika, II. i. 1.
 Khîpa, I. xviii. 4; III. 135,
 4.
 Khippâbhiñña, I. xiv. 3; (f.)
 I. xiv, 5.
 Khippavirâgî, III. 68, 1.
 Khela, I. xviii. 15.
 Khetta, III. 33; 76, 2; 77,
 2; 82, 1; 91, 1.

 Guttadvâratâ, II. xv. 7.
 Gati, II. iii. 7; III. 15, 2.
 Gatimâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Gatta, III. 35, 1.
 Gadrabha, III. 81, 2.
 Gandha, III. 70, 15; 79, 1.
 Gandhajâta, III. 79, 1.
 Gambhîrâ parisâ, II. v. 1.
 Garukâ âpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Gahaṇa (= ? gahana), III. 50.

Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8; xii.
 3; III. 20; 34; 121.
 Gâma, III. 46; 56; 62, 1;
 70, 9.
 Gilâna, III. 22.
 Gilânupatṭhâka, I. xiv. 6.
 Gilânupama puggala, III. 22.
 Gihî, II. i. 1; iv. 9; v. 7;
 xvii. 1, 2; -sukha, II. vii. 1.
 Gûtha, I. xviii. 13.
 Gûṭhabhânî, III. 28.
 Gîta, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Gedha, III. 50.
 Geruka, III. 70, 8.
 Gelañña, III. 73, 1, 2.
 Go, III. 70, 2.
 Gokaṇṭaka, III. 34.
 Gogaṇa, III. 81, 2.
 Gocara, II. iv. 5.
 Goṇaka, III. 63, 3.
 Goṇakatthata, III. 34.
 Gomaya, III. 70, 6; -bhakkha,
 III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Gopâṇasî, III. 35, 1; 106.
 Gopâlaka, III. 70, 2.
 Gopâlakûposatha, III. 70, 1-2.
 Gosâlâ, III. 64, 6.

 Ghâsa, III. 13.

 Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.
 Cakkavattî, II. vi. 1, 3, 4;
 III. 14.
 Cakkhu, III. 16.
 Cakkhundriya, III. 16.
 Caṅkama, III. 16; 63, 6.
 Caṇḍâla, III. 13; 57, 2.
 Canda, III. 80, 3.

Candana, I. v. 7; III. 38, 1.
 Candanikā, III. 57. 1.
 Candamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Candimā, III. 80, 3.
 Cāga, II. iv. 2; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 70, 8; 163.
 Cāgānussati, I. xvi. 5.
 Citta, I. ii. 9; I. iii. 1-10;
 I. iv. 1-10; I. v. 1-10;
 I. vi. 1; III. 10, 105.
 Cittakathika, I. xiv. 3.
 Cittakā, III. 63, 3.
 Citta-vipatti, III. 115; 116;
 117.
 Citta-sampadā, III. 115, 5;
 116; 117; -vyañjana, II.
 v. 6.
 Cīra, III. 151, 2.
 Cīrakavāsika, II. i. 1.
 Cīvara-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Cetanā, III. 77, 1, 2.
 Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7; I. xx.
 7, 8; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 5;
 II. ix. 1.
 Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv.
 2.
 Cela, III. 70, 3.
 Codaka, II. ii. 5.
 Cora, II. i. 1; II. iv. 8; III. 50.

 Chanda, I. xx. 14-18; III. 81,
 1; -arāga, III. 109; 110.
 Chandāgati, II. v. 5.
 Chava, III. 92, 1.
 Chārika, III. 70, 7.

 Jaṅghavihāra, III. 34.

Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8; III.
 56; 62, 1.
 Jambonada, III. 63, 3.
 Jarā, II. i. 5; III. 35, 1.
 Javana-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Javasampanna, III. 94, 5;
 95, 5; 96, 5.
 Jāgariya, III. 16.
 Jātarūpa, III. 70, 8; 100, 1,
 2, 13.
 Jāti, II. i. 6; III. 35.
 Jātivāda, III. 59, 1.
 Jāni, III. 69, 1.
 Jānumaṇḍala, II. iv. 6.
 Jigucchitabba, III. 27.
 Jīvitamada, III. 39, 1.
 Jīvitāsā, II. xi. 1.
 Jotimālaka, II. i. 1.
 Jhāna, I. xx. 2-9; 103, 133;
 II. ii. 3; II. 108; III. 58,
 2; 63, 5-6; 73, 5; 74, 2.
 Jhāyī, I. xiv. 2.

 Ñattikamma, II. xxvii. 2.
 Ñatticatutthakamma, II. xvii.
 2.
 Ñattidutiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñāṇa, III. 58, 3, 4; 73, 1.
 Ñāṇa-dassanā, III. 74, 1.
 Ñāṇa-dassanapaṭilābha, I. xxi.
 6.
 Ñātaka bhikkhu, III. 11.
 Ñāti, I. viii. 6; III. 28; 35,
 1-3; 75, 1.
 Ñātisaṅgha, III. 48.

 Ṭhāna, I. xv. 1-28.
 Ṭhiti, II. ii. 10; III. 16.

- Taca, II. i. 5.
 Tajjanīyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Taṇḍula, III. 30.
 Taṇhā, II. iv. 5; III. 32, 1, 2; 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Tanutta, III. 56.
 Tantāvuta, III. 135. 1.
 Tandī, I. ii. 3.
 Tappetā, II. xi. 3.
 Tassapāpiyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
 Tāṇa, III. 51.
 Tālapakka, III. 62, 3.
 Tālāvatthukata, III. 33, 2; 34.
 Tikkha-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Tiṇa, III. 38, 1; 63, 6–7.
 Tiṇagahana, III. 50.
 Tiṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Tiṇavatthāraka, II. xvii. 2.
 Tiṇāgāra, III. 1.
 Titta, II. xi. 3.
 Titti, III. 104.
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, III. 151, 2.
 Tiṭṭhāyatana, III. 61, 1.
 Tiracchāna, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7.
 Tirīṭa, III. 151, 2.
 Tila, III. 30.
 Turiya, III. 38, 1.
 Tūlikā, III. 63, 3.
 Tecīvarakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Tejodhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Tejo-dhātukusala, I. xiv. 4.
 Tela, II. i. 1; III. 70, 7; 125, 1.
 Telapajjota, II. ii. 6.
 Telappadīpa, III. 34.
 Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1.
 Thambha II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Thāma, II. i. 5.
 Thāli, III. 57, 1.
 Thālipāka; III. 59, 1.
 Thāvareyya, I. xx. 1.
 Thīnamiddha, I. ii. 3; I. ii. 8; III. 57, 1; 119. 6.
 Thusodaka, III. 151, 2.
 Thūpāraha, II. vi. 4.
 Theyya, III. 29.
 Thera, II. v. 3; II. vi. 12.
 Dakkhiṇeyya, I. xiv. 2; II. iv. 4.
 Daṇḍa, III. 35, 1; 70, 3.
 Daṇḍamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Danta, III. 35, 1.
 Dantavidamsaka, III. 103.
 Dava, III. 16.
 Dassanakāma, III. 42.
 Dassanā, III. 22.
 Dassetā, II. iv. 2.
 Dahara, II. iv. 7.
 Daharabhūmi, II. iv. 7.
 Datti, III. 151, 2.
 Dāna, II. iv. 4; II. xiii. 1; III. 45; 57, 1.
 Dānasamvibhāga, III. 42.
 Dāyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
 Dāru, III. 15, 4.
 Dāsa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Diṭṭhi, I. xvii. 9.

Ditṭhadhammasukhavihâra, I.
 xxi, 7; II. iii. 9.
 Ditṭhipalâsa, II. vi. 12.
 Ditṭhippatta, II. v. 7; III.
 21.
 Ditṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III.
 115, 1; 116.
 Ditṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Ditṭhi-sampadâ, II. xv. 12;
 III. 115, 5; 116; 117.
 Dinna, III. 121.
 Dîghatta, II. ii. 5.
 Dîpa, III. 51.
 Dukkha, II. 1, 6; II. ii. 9;
 II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87,
 3.
 Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24;
 61, 12.
 Dukkhavipâka dhamma, II.
 xvi. 81-85.
 Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61,
 11.
 Dukkhudraya dhamma, II.
 xvi. 70-75.
 Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II.
 ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3;
 III. 2; 17; 35, 1.
 Duṭṭhâruka, III. 25; 27.
 Duṭṭhullâ âpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Dunnikhitta, II. iii. 3.
 Duppameyya, III. 113.
 Dubbhikkha, III. 56.
 Dûre-patî, III. 131, 3.
 Durakkhâta, I. xviii. 5-9.
 Dussassa, III. 56.
 Dussîla, II. v. 7.
 Dussîlyamala, III. 10.
 Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.

Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33;
 35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-
 23.
 Devatâ, II. iv. 6; III. 40,
 2; 70, 8.
 Devatânussati, I. xvi. 6.
 Devadûta, III. 35, 1-6.
 Devanikâya, II. iv. 5.
 Devaputta, III. 125, 2.
 Devaloka, III. 18.
 Devâ subhakiṇṇâ, III. 23.
 Dvicakkhu, III. 29.
 Doṇi, III. 100, 1.
 Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13;
 II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.
 Dovacassatâ, II. ix. 8.
 Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5;
 III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53;
 55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71;
 72, 15; 163.
 Dosantara, II. iii. 3.
 Dosâgati, II. v. 5.
 Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi.
 2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1;
 II. xii. 9-11; II. xv. 1;
 III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44;
 53-55; 64, 1-5; 70, 5; 72,
 1; 122.
 Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.
 Dhammakamma, II. v. 8.
 Dhammakathikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Dhammaketu, III. 14.
 Dhammacakka, III. 14.
 Dhammacariyâ, II. ii. 6.
 Dhammacâga, II. xiii. 3.
 Dhamma (tapanîya), II. i. 3,
 4.

Dhammadâna, II. xiii. 1.
 Dhammadesanâ, II. ii. 4; III. 22.
 Dhammayâga, II. xiii. 2.
 Dhammaddhaja, III. 14.
 Dhammadhara, III. 20.
 Dhammapariccâga, II. xiii. 4.
 Dhammapariyâya, II. iv. 6.
 Dhammapariyetthi, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapariyesanâ, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapûjâ, II. xiv. 6.
 Dhammabhoga, II. xiii. 5.
 Dhammaratana, II. xiv. 10.
 Dhammarâjâ, III. 14.
 Dhammavâdî, III. 69, 9.
 Dhammavâdinî parisâ, II. v. 10.
 Dhammavepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Dhamma (vijjâbhâgiya), II. iii. 10.
 Dhammavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.
 Dhammavinaya, I. xviii. 5-12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.
 Dhamma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.
 Dhammasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
 Dhammasaṇṇî, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18.
 Dhamma (saṇṇojaniya), II. i. 6.
 Dhammasanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2.
 Dhammasannicaya, II. xiv. 11.

Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Dhamma-saṁvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Dhammasavana, III. 30.
 Dhammâtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Dhammâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Dhammâdhipateyya, III. 14; 40, 1, 3.
 Dhammânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
 Dhammânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Dhammânupassî, III. 151. 3.
 Dhammânusârî, II. v. 7.
 Dhammânussati, I. xvi. 2.
 Dhammikâ parisâ, II. v. 9.
 Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.
 Dhammesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Dhâtu, I. xxi. 24; III. 61, 6; 75, 3; 100, 6; 134, 1-3.
 Dhâtukusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
 Dhâra, III. 33; 70, 15.
 Dhârana, III. 70, 15.
 Dhitimâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Dhutavâda, I. xiv. 1.
 Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.
 Dhovana, III. 31; 57, 1; 124, 2.
 Nagara, II. iv. 6; III. 56; 62, 1.
 Nacca, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Nadî, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; 99, 3; 137, 4.
 Nabha, III. 92, 4.
 Naḷâgâra, III. 1.
 Nava bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.
 Nahâpana, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Nahâru, II. i. 5.

Nānattasaññā, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.
 Nābhi, III. 15, 3.
 Nāmarūpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.
 Nālika, III. 70, 8.
 Nāsa, II. i. 1.
 Nikkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.
 Nigaṇṭhūposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.
 Nighaṇḍu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Nijjhatti, II. v. 10.
 Nijjhāma, III. 151; 152.
 Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.
 Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.
 Nidāna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.
 Nippītika sukha, II. vii. 8.
 Nippītikārammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.
 Nibbāna, III. 33, 1; 55.
 Nibbidā, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.
 Nibbedika-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.
 Nimba, I. xvii. 9.
 Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Niyāma, III. 22.
 Niyāmatā, III. 134.
 Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pāla, III. 35, 1, 4.
 Nirāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
 Nirāsa, III. 13.
 Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.

Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.
 Nillopa, III. 50.
 Nivāta, III. 1; 34.
 Nivāsana, III. 38, 1.
 Nivesana, III. 38, 1.
 Nissaya, III. 20.
 Nissaraṇa, III. 101, 1; 102.
 Nissāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Nīcaseyya, III. 70, 16.
 Nīvārabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Nekkha, III. 63, 3.
 Nekkhamma-vitakka, III. 122.
 Nekkhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.
 Nemi, III. 15, 3.
 Nerayika, III. 111.
 Nesādakula, III. 13.
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.
 Nhāpana, III. 31, 34.
 Paṃsu, III. 100, 1.
 Paṃsukūla, III. 92, 1.
 Paṃsukūlikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Paṃsudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.
 Pakkha, III. 36; 37.
 Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paggāha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.
 Paccaya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.
 Paccekabuddha, II. vi. 5.
 Pajāpati, III. 34.

- Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1.
 Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Paññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Paññâ, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3,
 Paññâ-paṭilâbha, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññâbala, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññâ-bahulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññâvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1.
 Paññâvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136.
 Paññâ-vepulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññâ-sampadâ, III. 136.
 Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2.
 Paṭalikâ, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭikatthata, III. 34.
 Paṭikâ, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭiggâhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
 Paṭigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3.
 Paṭighasaññâ, III. 114, 1.
 Paṭighâta, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paṭichanna, III. 129.
 Paṭiññâṭakaraṇa, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭinissagga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163.
 Paṭipadâ, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152.
 Paṭipucchâ-vinîta parisâ, II. v. 6.
 Paṭibhânavâ, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭibhâneyyaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Paṭisaṅkhâbala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.
 Paṭisanthâra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4.
 Paṭisambhidâ, I. xxi. 24-6.
 Paṭisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭivedha, I. xxi. 24.
 Paṭisâraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭisevanâ, III. 104.
 Paṭhavidhâtu, III. 61, 6.
 Paṭhavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2.
 Pañitadâyika, I. xiv. 6, 7.
 Paṇiya, III. 20.
 Paṇḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padâna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lakkhaṇa, III. 3.
 Paṇḍukambala, III. 63, 3.
 Paṇṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -santhâra, III. 34.
 Patta, III. 48.
 Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Padara, III. 93, 5.
 Padavyañjana, II. ii. 10.
 Padâletâ, III. 131, 5.
 Paduma, III. 38, 1.
 Padhâna, II. i. 2.
 Panta, II. iii. 9.
 Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46.
 Pabbajjâ, III. 45; 60, 1 -sukha, II. vii. 1.
 Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -râjâ, III. 48.
 Pabhassara, I. vi. 1-2.
 Pamatta, III. 35, 1.
 Pamâda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5.
 Pamâdaṭṭhâna, III. 70, 13.

- Pamâdavatâ, III. 35. 1.
 Payirupâsitabba, III. 26, 27.
 Parakkama, II. i. 5.
 Parakkama-dhâtu, I. ii. 8.
 Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.
 Parâyana, III. 51.
 Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.
 Paricariyâ, III. 31.
 Pariccâga, II. xiii. 4.
 Pariññâ, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Pariñâha, III. 137, 1-3.
 Paritâpana, III. 151, 2.
 Parideva, II. i. 6.
 Pariddava, III. 74, 2.
 Parinibbâna, I. xxi. 22-3;
 -parinibbâyî, III. 29; 86,
 3; 87.
 Paripantha, III. 50.
 Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.
 Paribbâjaka, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 68, 1;
 71, 1.
 Parimaṇḍala, III. 5.
 Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.
 Pariyutṭhâna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariyutṭhita, III. 127.
 Pariyâya, II. ii. 6.
 Pariyeṭṭhi, II. xiv. 5.
 Pariyesanâ, II. iv. 7; xiv. 4.
 Pariyodapanâ, III. 70, 4-8.
 Pariyosâna, II. i. 5.
 Pariyutṭhâna, II. iv. 6.
 Parilâha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.
 Parivâsadâna, II. xvii. 2.
 Parivârasampadâ, I. xx. 1.
 Parisajjâ, III. 36.
 Parisa-kasaṭa, II. v. 5.
 Parisa-maṇḍa, II. v. 5.
 Parisâ, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10;
 III. 28; 93; 132.
 Parihâni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.
 Palâla, III. 92, 3.
 Palâla-pîṭhaka, II. i. 1.
 Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.
 Paligedha, II. iv. 6.
 Pallaṅka, III. 34.
 Palâsa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;
 xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.
 Pavattaphalabhojî, III. 92,
 1.
 Pavâraṇâ, II. xvii. 2.
 Pavâraṇa-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Pasâda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Passaddhi, II. ii. 2.
 Pâcariya, III. 56.
 Pâtubhâva, III. 112.
 Pâtimokkha, II. iv. 5; II.
 xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.
 Pâtimokkhuddesâ, II. xvii. 2.
 Pâtimokkha-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Pâna, III. 57, 1.
 Pânâtipâta, III. 70, 9; 153.
 Pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 4-6.
 Pâda, II. i. 1.
 Pâna, III. 13; 104.
 Pâniya, III. 70, 2.
 Pâsânalekhûpama puggala,
 III. 130, 1.
 Pâsâda, III. 38, 1.
 Pâpa, II. ii. 1.
 Pâpaṇika, III. 19; 20.
 Pâpadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Pâpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

Pâpamittatâ, I. vii. 10; ix. 14; II. ix. 8.
 Pinṇâkabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Piṭaka, III. 65, 3; 14; 66, 1; 69, 11.
 Piṇḍapâta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Piṇḍapâtikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Pitâ, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3.
 Pîti, II. ii. 2.
 Pîtisukha, II. ii. 3.
 Piyacakkhu, II. v. 2.
 Pisunâvâcâ, III. 157.
 Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.
 Pukkusakula, III. 13.
 Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6; II. vi. 1-3; III. 21; 23-30; 113-114; 130.
 Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.
 Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3.
 Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.
 Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.
 Puñña, II. xii. 5-8; III. 29; 41; 57, 1.
 Puññakkhetta, III. 70, 6.
 Puññapaṭipadâ, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Puṇḍarîka, III. 38, 1.
 Putta, III. 31; 34; 62, 1; -dârâ, III. 48; 70, 3.
 Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.
 Puthupañña, III. 30.
 Puthupaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.

Puthuvî, II. iv. 6.
 Pupphabhâṇî, III. 28.
 Pubba, I. xviii. 16.
 Pubbakârî, II. xi. 2.
 Pubbâcariya, III. 31.
 Pubbenivâsa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5; III. 58, 3; 108, 8.
 Purisa, III. 35. 1; -puggala, III. 21.
 Purisakhaḷuṅka, III. 137, 3, 4.
 Purisasadassa, III. 138.
 Purisâjânîya, III. 139, 2.
 Pussaka, III. 64, 6.
 Pûga, III. 28.
 Pûjâ, II. xiv. 6.
 Pettivisaya, I. xix. 2.
 Pokkharanî, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 38, 1.
 Potthaka, III. 97.
 Porisa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Posaka, II. iv. 2.
 Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Pharusâvâcâ, III. 158.
 Phalakacîra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Phassa, III. 23; 61.
 Phassâyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.
 Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.
 Phoṭṭhabba, III. 61, 8.
 Badara, III. 30.
 Bandhava, III. 48.
 Bala, I. xx. 22-31; 108-112; 187-192; II. ii. 1, 2, 3; II. xv. 8, 9; III. 2-9.
 Balakâya, III. 14.

- Balasampanna, III. 94, 4;
 95, 4; 96, 4.
 Balisamaṃsika, II. i. 1.
 Bahiddhâsaññojana, II. iv.
 5, 6.
 Bahusacca, I. xx. 1.
 Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7.
 Bâla, II. iii. 1: iv. 7; x. 1,
 3, 5, 7, 9; xii. 5-8; III. 1,
 145-148; -lakkhaṇa, III.
 3; -nimitta, III. 3; -pa-
 dana, III. 3.
 Bilaṅgadutiya, III. 38, 1.
 Bilaṅgathâlîka, II. i. 1.
 Bîja, I. xvii. 9, 10; III. 33,
 1, 2; 76, 3; 77, 3; 82,
 1; 91, 1.
 Buddha, II. vi. 5.
 Buddhânussati, I. xvi. 1.
 Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5.
 Brahâvana, III. 48.
 Brahmacariya, II. i. 5; III.
 18; 60; 78.
 Brahmacariyavâsa, III. 99, 1.
 Brahmañña, III. 36.
 Brâhmaṇa, II. ii. 6; II. iv.
 2, 6, 7; III. 14; 51;
 53-56; 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Brahmaloaka, III. 80, 1, 2.

 Bhakkha, III. 151, 2.
 Bhatta, III. 22.
 Bhaginî, III. 35, 1-3.
 Bhajitabba, III. 26; 27.
 Bhaṇḍa, II. ii. 5.
 Bhaṇḍana, II. v. 2.
 Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3.
 Bhattâ, III. 70, 3.
 Bhadarapaṇḍu, III. 63, 3.
 Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 1;
 62, 1, 4, 5.
 Bhayâgati, II. v. 5.
 Bhava, III. 58, 5; 76, 1-3;
 77, 1.
 Bhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Bhâtâ, III. 35, 1, 3.
 Bhâra, II. x. 1.
 Bhâvanâ I, vi. 1; -bala, II.
 ii. 1; xv. 8.
 Bhâvanâpâripûri, I. xxi. 9-12.
 Bhâsita, II. iii. 3.
 Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1.
 Bhikkhu-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5.
 Bhikkhu (khîṇâsava),
 „ (hatthâjânîya), II.
 vi. 6-8.
 Bhikkhunî, II. xii. 2.
 Bhikkhun-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7.
 Bhitti, III. 106.
 Bhiyyobhâva, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Bhûta-vâdî, III. 69, 9.
 Bhûmi, I. xix. 1, 2; II. iv.
 1; III. 34; 35, 4.
 Bhûri-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Bhusâgâra, III. 92, 1.
 Bhusika, III. 92, 3.
 Bheraṇḍaka, III. 64, 6.
 Bhesajja, III. 22.
 Bhoga, I. viii. 10; II. xiii.
 5; III. 19; 20; 29.
 Bhojana, III. 13; 22.
 Bhojane amattaññutâ, II. xv.
 6.
 Bhojane mattaññû, III. 16.

- Bhojane mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.
- Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Makkhika, III. 126, 2; 151, 2.
- Magga, II. ii. 6; atṭhaṅgika, III. 71, 3.
- Maccha, I. xviii. 4; III. 135, 4; 151, 2.
- Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.
- Macchariya, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; III. 163.
- Macchera, III. 42; -mala, III. 10.
- Majja, III. 70, 13.
- Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi. 11; III. 97.
- Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.
- Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.
- Maṇi, III. 116, 2, 4.
- Maṇḍana, III. 16; 70, 15.
- Mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.
- Mada, II. xvii. 5; III. 39, 1.
- Maddava, II. xv. 2.
- Madhubhânî, III. 28.
- Manasikâra, I. vii. 6-7.
- Manasikârakusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
- Manâpadâyaka, I. xiv. 6.
- Manokamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
- Manopavicâra, III. 61, 5, 8.
- Manosaṅkhâra, III. 23.
- Mantadhara, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mantâ, III. 129, 1.
- Mamaṅkâra, III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mamsa, II. i. 5; III. 35, 3; 38; 151, 2.
- Marasati, I. xvi. 8.
- Mala, III. 10.
- Mallaka, III. 99, 3.
- Marāṇa, II. i. 6.
- Masi, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
- Masāṇa, III. 92, 1.
- Mahâcora, III. 50.
- Mahâjanapada, III. 70, 17.
- Mahâpaññâ, I. xiv. 4.
- Mahâpaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
- Mahâparivâratâ, I. xx. 1.
- Mahâparisâ, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5.
- Mahâpurisalakkhaṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mahâbhiññappatta, I. xiv. 5.
- Mahâbhûta, III. 75, 1.
- Mahârâjâ, III. 36.
- Mahâvanasandâ, III. 50.
- Mahâsayana, III. 63, 3; 70, 16.
- Mahâsâla, III. 48; 56.
- Mahicchatâ, I. vii. 2; I. ix. 6.
- Mâtâ, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3; 62; 70, 3.
- Mâtikadhara, III. 20.
- Mâtugâma, II. vi. 10; III. 127, 1, 2; 129, 1.
- Mâna, II. xvii. 5; III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mânattadâna, II. xvii. 2.
- Mâlâ, III. 13; 70, 15.
- Mâyâ, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Micchâcâra, III. 155.

Micchâdiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5,
 7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8;
 III. 129, 1; 162.
 Micchâpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Mitta, III. 133.
 Milakkha, I. xix. 1.
 Mukhasatti, II. v. 2.
 Muṭṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.
 Muttakarîsa, II. iv. 2; III.
 35, 2.
 Muttâcâra, III. 151, 2.
 Muditâ, I. xx. 49, 163.
 Muddikâ, I. xvii. 10.
 Muddhâvasitta, III. 12.
 Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Musâvâda, III. 70, 12; 156.
 Mûlâya paṭikassana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Megha, III. 62, 2.
 Mettâ, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143;
 III. 68, 6.
 Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.
 Mettâvihârî, I. xiv. 7.
 Methunadhammasamâpatti,
 II. vi. 10.
 Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104;
 151, 2.
 Modaka, III. 30.
 Moneyya, III. 120, 1.
 Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii.
 5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6;
 66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72,
 1-3; 163.
 Mohâgati, II. v. 5.
 Yakkha, III. 56.
 Yañña, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.
 Yava-sukâ, I. v. 1-2.

Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III.
 18.
 Yâga, II. xiii. 2.
 Yâna, III. 13.
 Yâpana, III. 16.
 Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
 Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II.
 i. 5.
 Yodhâjîva, III. 131, 1.
 Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7;
 III. 16.
 Yoniso manasikâra, II. xi. 8;
 III. 68, 7.
 Yobbana, II. iv. 7.
 Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.
 Raṭṭha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx.
 2, 192.
 Rajo, III. 38, 1.
 Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70,
 17.
 Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.
 Rattaññû, I. xiv. 1, 5.
 Ratti, III. 34.
 Rattûparata, III. 70, 14.
 Rathakâra, III. 15, 1-4;
 -kula, III. 13.
 Rathatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Rasa, I. xix. 1.
 Rahada, I. v. 5-6.
 Râga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii.
 10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III.
 68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5;
 163.
 Râja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8;
 III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5;
 -kula, III. 28.
 Râjadhânî, III. 56.

Râja-mahâmatta, III. 50.
 Râhumukha, II. i. 1.
 Rittassâda, III. 126, 1-2.
 Rukkha, III. 34; -gahana,
 III. 50.
 Rûpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv.
 6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4;
 -dhâtu, 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Rûpârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii.
 13.

Lapita, II. iii. 3.
 Lahukâ âpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Lahu-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Lâbu, I. xvii. 9.
 Lâbha, II. v. 7.
 Lâbhâsâ, II. xi. 1.
 Lâbhî, I. xiv. 2.
 Lînatta, I. ii. 3.
 Lûkhacîvaradhara, I. xiv. 3;
 I. xiv. 5.
 Leṇa, III. 51.
 Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III.
 23; 56; 101, 1; 102; 115,
 3, 6.
 Lokadhâtu, III. 80, 1-5.
 Lokasannivâsa, III. 40, 2.
 Lokâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Lokâdhipateyya, III. 40, 1,
 2.
 Lokâyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Loṇa, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.
 Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1,
 2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1;
 107-109.
 Lohakumbhî, III. 35, 4.
 Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kasina, I.
 xx. 63.

Vaggâ parisâ, II. v. 2; III.
 93, 2.
 Vacîkamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14;
 141-148.
 Vacîsaṃsâra, II. vi. 12.
 Vacîsaṅkhâra, III. 23.
 Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.
 Vajjirûpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vaṇṇapokkharatâ, I. xx. 1.
 Vaṇṇasampanna, III. 94, 3;
 95, 3; 96, 3.
 Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31;
 34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.
 Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha,
 II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.
 Vanaspati, III. 48.
 Vandanâ, III. 149.
 Vaya, III. 47.
 Vavassagga, I. xix. 1.
 Vassûpanâyika, II. i. 10.
 Vâkacîra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vâta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
 Vâtâpâna, III. 1; 34.
 Vâda, III. 65, 1.
 Vâdita, III. 70, 15.
 Vâdî, III. 59, 4, 9.
 Vâyo-kasina, I. xx. 63.
 Vâyodhâtu, III. 61, 6.
 Vâlakambala, III. 92, 1; 151,
 2.
 Vâlaṇḍuka, III. 70, 7.
 Vâlikâ, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.
 Vâlatta, II. ii. 5.
 Vikatîkâ, III. 63, 3.
 Vikâlabhajana, III. 70, 14.
 Vikûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Vigatâsa, III. 13.
 Vicâra, II. ii. 3.

- Vicikicchâ, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.
- Vijambhikâ, I. ii. 3.
- Vijâyana, II. vi. 10.
- Vijjâ, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
- Vijjûpamacitta, III. 25.
- Viññâṇa, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kasiṇa, I. xx. 72; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
- Viññâṇañcâyatana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.
- Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.
- Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3-11; x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vâdî, III. 69, 9; -saññî, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
- Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.
- Vinayânuggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Vinipâtika, III. 23.
- Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.
- Vinivesa, II. iv. 6.
- Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.
- Vipassanâ, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
- Vipâka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.
- Vipulapaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
- Vibhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5.
- Vibhûsana, III. 16; 70, 15.
- Vimutti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 1, 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
- Virâga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.
- Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.
- Viriyavâda, III. 135, 3.
- Viriyârambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.
- Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.
- Vivaṭa, III. 129, 1.
- Vivâda, II. v. 2.
- Viveka, II. ii. 2.
- Visama, III. 143; 147.
- Visamâ parisâ, II. v. 8.
- Visûkadassanâ, III. 70, 15.
- Vissâsaka, I. xiv. 6.
- Vissâsikâ, I. xiv. 7.
- Vihimsâ, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.
- Vîmaṃsâ, I. xx. 21; III. 152.
- Vuddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.
- Vûpasama, I. ii. 9.
- Veṭhana, III. 38, 1.
- Veṇakula, III. 13.
- Vetta, II. i. 1.
- Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Vedanâ, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.
- Vepakka, III. 76. 1-3; 77, 1-3.
- Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
- Veyyâkaraṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Verambavâta, III. 34.
- Vessa, III. 57. 2.
- Vosâraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
- Vyañjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.
- Vyâdhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

Vyâpâda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57, 1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka, III. 40, 2; 122.

Vyâbâdha, III. 17.

Sakadâgâmî, I. xxi. 28; III. 21.

Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III. 100, 1.

Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47.

Saṅkhata-lakkhaṇa, III. 47.

Saṅkhatârammaṇa (dhamma) II. viii. 10.

Saṅkhamuṇḍika, II. i. 1.

Saṅkhâra, II. viii. 4; III. 23; 32, 1; 134, 1, 2.

Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.

Saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.

Saṅgâma, III. 12.

Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8; III. 24; 70, 6; -phâsutâ, II. xvii. 1, 2; -suṭṭhuta, II. xvii. 1, 2.

Saṅghâta, I. xviii. 13-17; xx. 2.

Saṅghânussati, I. xvi. 3.

Saṅghupaṭṭhâka, I. xiv. 6.

Sañjhambhari, III. 64, 6.

Saññatti, II. v. 10.

Saññâ, I. xx. 62, 73, 92; II. viii. 8.

Saññâ-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.

Saññojana, samyojana, II. iv. 5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3.

Samvara, II. iv. 5.

Santhâna, II. i. 5.

Saṇḍâsa, III. 70, 8.

Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5; II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II. xv. 9.

Satimâ, I. xiv. 4.

Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2.

Satta, I. xix. 1, 2.

Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86, 2; 87. :

Satthâ, I. xx. 2.

Saddha, III. 59, 1.

Saddhamma, II. ii. 10.

Saddhammagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.

Saddhammatṭhiti, II. xvii. 1, 2.

Saddhâ, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 8.

Saddhânusârî, II. v. 7.

Saddhâpabbajita, I. xiv. 3.

Saddhâvimutta, II. v. 7; viii. 1; III. 21.

Saddhâvuddhi, III. 136.

Saddhâsampadâ, III. 136.

Sanidâna (dhamma), II. viii. 2.

Santasannivâsa, II. vi. 11.

Santutṭhitâ, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9.

Santhara, III. 124, 2.

Santhâra, II. xiv. 1.

Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11.

Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6.

Sappaccaya (dhamma), II. viii. 5.

Sappâya, III. 22.

Sappi, III. 125, 1.

Sappîtika sukha, II. vii. 8.

Sappîtikârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 11.

Sappurisapañña, III. 45.
 Sappurisabhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Sabhā, III. 28; 36.
 Sama, III. 143, 147.
 Samaggā parisā, II. v. 2; III. 93, 3.
 Samacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Samaṇa, II. iv. 7.
 Samaṇakaraṇīya, III. 81, 1.
 Samaṇavāda, III. 61, 2-4.
 Samatha, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
 Samantapāsādikā, I. xiv. 3.
 Samā (parisā), II. v. 8.
 Samātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 4.
 Samādāna, III. 81, 1; 82, 1.
 Samādhi, I. xix. 1; xx. 18; II. ii. 2; III. 70, 3-6; 73, 1; 163.
 Samādhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Samādhipaṭilābha, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Samādhi-bala, II. xv. 9.
 Samādhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Samāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Samāpatti-kusalatā, II. xv. 1.
 Samāpattivuṭṭhāna-kusalatā, II. xv. 1.
 Samudaya, II. v. 4; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Samudda, I. xxi. 1.
 Sampajañña, I. vii. 9; ix. 93; II. xv. 17.
 Sampadā, I. xx. 1; II. iv. 2; III. 115; 116; 117; 136.
 Samphappalāpa, III. 159.

Sambāhana, II. iv. 2.
 Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.
 Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38 II. ii. 2; III. 15, 2.
 Sambodha, III. 101, 1.
 Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Sammāñña, III. 140, 3.
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 2, 4, 6 8, 10; III. 140, 3; 152 162.
 Sammādukkha, III. 99, 1.
 Sammāvimutta, III. 140, 3.
 Sammāsambuddha, II. vi 1-5.
 Sammukhā-vinaya, II. xvii 2.
 Sammukhībhāva, III. 41.
 Sammosa, II. ii. 10.
 Saṃvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.
 Saṃvega, I. xxi. 2.
 Sayana, III. 31.
 Saraṇa, I. xiv. 7; II. ii. 6 III. 24; 51.
 Saraṇīya, III. 12.
 Sarāva, III. 57, 1.
 Sarīra, II. i. 5.
 Sarūpa (dhamma), II. viii 6.
 Salākaṃ gaṇhanta, I. xiv. 3.
 Salākavatta, III. 56.
 Saḷāyatana, III. 61, 9, 11.
 Savana, III. 22.
 Saviñña (dhamma), II. viii 9.
 Saviññaṇaka kāya, III. 32, 1 2.
 Savedana (dhamma), II. viii 7.

- Savyâpajjha, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.
 Sasaṅkhâra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.
 Sasañña (dhamma), II. viii. 8.
 Sahetuka (dhamma), II. viii. 3.
 Sa-uttaracchada, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Sâka-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sâkalya, II. xv. 4.
 Sâkkharappabheda, III. 58, 1.
 Sâkhâ, III. 48; 93, 3.
 Sâṭheyya, II. xvi. 4; 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Sâṇa, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sâtasukha, II. vii. 9.
 Sâtârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
 Sâmañña, III. 36.
 Sâmiṇṇikamma, III. 24.
 Sâmakabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sâmisâ sukha, II. vii. 5.
 Sârambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Sâla, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Sâli, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sûka, I. v. 1-2.
 Sâlohita, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.
 Sâvaka, II. xii. 1.
 Sâvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.
 Sâvasesâ âpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Sâvikâ, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
 Sâsava sukha, II. vii. 4.
 Sikata, III. 100, 2.
 Sikkhâ, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.
 Sikkhâkâma, I. xiv. 3.
 Sikkhâpada, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.
 Sineha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.
 Sippi, I. v. 5-6.
 Sira, III. 35, 4.
 Siro, III. 35, 1.
 Sîgha paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Sîla, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1-4.
 Sîlakathâ, III. 26, 27.
 Sîlakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.
 Sîlabbata, III. 78.
 Sîlânussati, I. xvi. 4.
 Sîla-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.
 Sîla-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Sîlavuddhi, III. 136.
 Sîlasampadâ, II. xv. 12; III. 115, 5; 116; 117; 136.
 Sîsa, III. 70, 4.
 Sîhanâda, III. 63, 6.
 Sîhanâdika, I. xiv. 1.
 Sîhaseyya, III. 16.
 Sukka, II. ii. 3; viii. 1-12.
 Sukha-vipâka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.
 Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.
 Sukhumâla, III. 38.

- Suṅkadâyika, II. ii. 5.
 Sucarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7, 8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117.
 Suci, III. 144.
 Suta, III. 70, 8.
 Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10; v. 6.
 Sudda, III. 57, 2.
 Sunakha, II. i. 1.
 Supubbaṇha, III. 150.
 Suppaṭikâra, III. 24.
 Suppameyya, III. 113.
 Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi. 6; III. 68, 1.
 Sumajjhantika, III. 150.
 Surâ, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
 Suriya, III. 80, 3.
 Suriyamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Suvannaṇakâra, III. 100, 13.
 Susâna, III. 92, 1.
 Susâyaṇha, III. 150.
 Sûka, I. v. 1, 2.
 Sûla, II. i. 1.
 Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 84.
 Segâlaka, III. 63, 6.
 Setacchatta, III. 38, 1.
 Setughâta, III. 74, 1; 103.
 Senâsana, II. iii. 9; -pavi-veka, III. 92, 1.
 Seyya, III. 63, 7.
 Sevitabba, III. 26, 27.
 Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2.
 Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118, 119.
 Sotâpatti, I. xxi. 27.
 Sotti, III. 70, 5.
 Sobbha, III. 73, 5.
 Somanassa, II. ii. 3.
 Soracca, II. xv. 3.
 Sovacassatâ, II. ix. 9.
 Svâkkhâta, I. xviii. 10-12.
 Haṭabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Hattha, II. i. 1.
 Hatthattara, III. 63, 3.
 Hatthapajjotika, II. i. 1.
 Hatthâvalekhana, III. 151, 2.
 Hâsu-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Himapâtasamaya, III. 34.
 Hita, II. ii. 9.
 Hiri, II. i. 8, 9; ii. 9; ix. 6; xvi. 10, 20, 30.
 Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅga, III. 70, 17.
 Aññâkoṇḍañña, I. xiv. 1.
 Anâthapiṇḍika, I. i. 1; xiv. 6; II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1; 21; 51, 1; 105; 106; 125.
 Anuruddha, I. xiv. 1; III. 127; 128.
 Abhaya, III. 74.
 Abhibhû, III. 80, 2.
 Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Avanti, III. 79, 17.
 Assaka, III. 70, 17.

 Ânanda, I. xiv. 4; II. ii. 8; III. 32; 60, 2; 71, 1; 72, 1; 73, 2; 74, 1; 75, 1; 76, 1; 77, 1; 78, 1; 79, 1; 80, 1.
 Âlavî, III. 34.
 Âlavaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34.
 Ârâmadanda, II. iv. 6.

 Isipatana, III. 126.

 Ugga Vesâlîka, I. xiv.
 Uggato, I. xiv. 6.
 Uttarakuru, III. 80, 3. 6.
 Uttarâ Nandamâtâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Udâyi, III. 80, 5.
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta I. xiv. 3.
 Upâli, I. xiv. 4. [2.
 Uppalavaṇṇâ, I. xiv. 5; II. xii.
- Uruvela-Kassapa, I. xiv. 4.

 Kaṅkhâ-revato, I. xiv. 2.
 Kaccâna, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 6, 7.
 Kaṇḍarâyana, II. iv. 7.
 Kaddamadaha, II. iv. 6.
 Kapilavatthu, III. 73, 1; 124, 1.
 Kamboja, III. 70, 17.
 Kassapa, I. xiv. 1; III. 90; 4-8.
 Kassapagotta, III. 90, 3.
 Kâtiyânî, I. xiv. 7.
 Kâlâmâ, III. 65, 1.
 Kâlî Kuraragharikâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Kâludâyî, I. xiv. 4.
 Kâsi, III. 70, 17.
 Kisâgotamî, I. xiv. 5.
 Kûṭâgârâsâlâ, III. 74, 1.
 Kuṇḍadhâna, I. xiv. 3.
 Kumârakassapa, I. xiv. 3. ,
 Kuru, III. 70, 17.
 Kusinârâ, III. 121.
 Kesaputta, III. 65, 1.
 Koṭṭhita, III. 21.
 Komârabhacca, I. xiv. 6.
 Koḷiyadhîtâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Kosambî, III. 72, 1.
 Kosala, III. 63, 1; 65, 1; 70, 17; 91; 124, 1.

 Khujjuttarâ, I. xiv. 7; II. xii. 4.
 Khemâ, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.

Gaṅgā, III. 99, 3.
 Gandhāra, III. 70, 17.
 Gijjhakûṭṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3.
 Gundāvana, II. iv. 7.
 Gotamaka, III. 123.
 Gomagga, III. 34.
 Goyogapilakkha, III. 126.

 Ghositârâma, III. 72, 1.

 Citta, I. xiv, 6; II. xii. 3.
 Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Ceti, III. 70, 17.

 Channa, III. 71, 1.

 Jâṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55;
 59, 1.
 Jîvaka Komârabhacca, I. xiv.
 6.
 Jetavana, I. i. 1; II. i. 1; iv. 5;
 III. 1; 21; 125.

 Tapassa, I. xiv. 6.
 Tikappa, III. 58, 1.

 Dabba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3.

 Dhammadinnâ, I. xiv. 5.

 Nakulapitâ, I. xiv. 6.
 Nakulamâtâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Nanda, I. xiv. 4.
 Nandaka, I. xiv. 4; III. 66, 1.
 Nandamâtâ, II. xii. 4.
 Nandâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Nâthaputta, III. 74.
 Nigrodhârâma, III. 73, 1.

Paṅkadhâ, III. 90, 1.
 Pañcâla, III. 70, 17.
 Patâcârâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Paṇḍita kumâraka, III. 74, 1.
 Piṇḍola-bhâradvâja, I. xiv.
 1.
 Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3.
 Puṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.
 Pabbavideha, III. 80, 3.
 Pabbârâma, II. iv. 6; III.
 66, 1.
 Pekhuniyanattâ, III. 66, 1.

 Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4.
 Bârâṇasî, III. 126.
 Bâhiya Dârucîriya, I. xiv. 3.

 Bhaddâ Kaccânâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Bhaddâ Kapilânî, I. xiv. 5.
 Bhaddâ Kuṇḍalakesâ, I. xiv.
 5.
 Bhaddiya Kâligodhâya-putta,
 I. xiv. 1.
 Bharandhu Kâlâma, III. 124.
 Bhallika, I. xiv. 6.

 Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135.
 Magadha, III. 70, 17.
 Maccha, III. 70, 17.
 Macchikasandika, I. xiv. 6.
 Madhurâ, II. iv. 7.
 Mantâniputta, I. xiv. 1.
 Malla, III. 70, 17.
 Mahâkaccâna, I. xiv. 1; II.
 iv. 6; iv. 7.
 Mahâkappina, I. xiv. 4.
 Mahâkoṭṭhito, I. xiv. 3; III.
 21.

Mahânâma Sakka, I. xiv. 6;
III. 73; 124.

Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî, I. xiv.
5.

Mahâpanthaka, I. xiv. 2.

Migadâya, III. 126.

Migâranattâ, III. 66, 1.

Migâramâtâ, II. 4, 5, 6; III.
66, 1; 67, 1.

Moggallâna, I. xiv. 1; II. xii.
1.

Mogharâjâ, I. xiv. 4.

Moranivâpa, III. 14.

Yama, III. 35.

Ratthapâla, I. xiv. 3.

Râjagaha, III. 64. 1; 90, 3.

Râdha, I. xiv. 4.

Râhula, I. xiv. 3.

Revata Khadiravaniya, I. xiv.
2.

Rohaṇa, III. 66, 1.

Lakunṭaka-bhaddiya, I. xiv.
1.

Licchavi, III. 74, 1, 3.

Vakkali, I. xiv. 2.

Vaṅga, III. 70, 17.

Vaṅgisa, I. xiv. 3.

Vacchagotta, III. 57, 1.

Vajji, III. 70, 17.

Varaṇâ, II. iv. 6.

Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ, I. xiv.
7; III. 66, 1; 70.

Venâgapura, III. 63, 1.

Velukantakiyâ, II. xii. 4.

Vesâli, III. 74, 1; 123.

Sakulâ, I. xiv. 5.

Sakka, III. 37; 73, 1; 124.

Saṅgârava, III. 60, 1, 2.

Sappinikâ, III. 64, 2, 5.

Sarabha, III. 64, 1, 2, 3.

Sarasena, III. 79, 17.

Savittha, III. 21.

Sâgata, I. xiv. 4.

Sâmavatî, I. xiv. 7.

Sâriputta, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 5,
6; 12, 1; III. 20; 32; 128.

Sâlha, III. 66.

Sâvatthi, I. i. 1; II. i. 1; 4,
5; III. 1; 21; 66, 1; 125.

Simsapâvana, III. 34.

Sikkhi, III. 80, 1.

Sigâlamâtâ, I. xiv. 5.

Sîvali, I. xiv. 2.

Sujâtâ Senânidhâtâ, I. xiv.
7.

Sudatta, I. xiv. 6.

Suppavâsâ Koliyadhâtâ, I.
xiv. 7.

Suppiyâ, I. xiv. 7.

Subhûti, I. xiv. 2.

Sûra Ambatṭha, I. xiv. 6.

Soṇa Kuṭikaṇṇa, I. xiv. 2.

Soṇa Kolivîsa, I. xiv. 2.

Soṇâ, I. xiv. 5.

Sobhita, I. xiv. 4.

Hatthaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii.
3; III. 34; 125.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GÂTHAS.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmim,
III. 126, 3.

Aññânattham pasâdattham,
III. 67, 7.

Atthaṅgûpetam upavassû-
posatham, III. 70, 24.

Atthaṅgûpetassa uposathassa,
III. 70, 24.

Athâparâyam akkhâto, III.
29.

Adhisîlam adhicittañ ca, III.
89, 2.

Adhisîle sikkhamâno, III.
125, 2.

Anuccâvacasîlassa, III. 58, 6.

Anusuyy<ây>amâno<so>
III. 67, 7.

Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca,
III. 29.

Abrahmacariyâ virameyya
methunâ, III. 70, 24.

Amaccâ ñâtisaṅghâ ca, III.
48.

Avakujjapañño puriso, III. 30.

Ahañ ce tam jiguccheyyam,
III. 39, 2.

Âdittasmim agârasmim, III.
52.

Âdim kathâya majjhañ ca,
III. 30.

Iti kaṇhâsu setâsu, III. 57, 2.

Ito so nirayam gantvâ, III. 29.

Idh' eva tam vedanîyam, III.
33.

Idha dhammam caritvâna,
III. 48.

Ucchaṅgapañño puriso, III.
30.

Ucchâdena nhâpanena, III.
31.

Upanîyati jîvitam appam
âyu, III. 51.

Upâdâne bhayam disvâ, III.
35, 6.

Upârambham na sikkheyya,
III. 67, 7.

Upekkhâsatissamuddham,
III. 32.

Etam hi atthaṅgikam âh-
ûposatham, III. 70, 24.

Etasmim yam vijjati antare
dhanam, III. 70, 24.

Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi, III. 58, 6;
59, 4.

Evam âdîpito loko, III. 52.

Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu. III,
126, 3.

Kalyânam vata bho sakkhi,
III. 40, 4.

Khattiye brahmane, III. 57, 2.

Gâme vâ yadi vârañne, III.
126, 3.

Catukaṇṇo catudvâro, III. 35.

Candappabhâ târaguṇâ ca
sabbe, III. 70, 24.

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho
sudassanâ, III. 70, 24.

- Cātuddasî pañcadasî, III. 37.
 Coditâ devadûtehi, III. 35, 6.
 Tam katham kathaye dhîro,
 III. 67, 7.
 Tam tassa petassa, III. 51;
 52.
 Tato aññâvimuttassa, III. 84.
 Tath' eva sîlasampannam,
 III. 48.
 Tam âhu sekham paṭipadam,
 III. 89, 2.
 Tam eva bhâre yuñjanti, III.
 57, 2.
 Tamonudâ te pana antalik-
 khagâ, III. 70, 24.
 Tam ve tamonudam dhîram,
 III. 58, 6.
 Tasmâ lobhañ ca dosañ ca,
 III. 33.
 Tasmâ hi te namasseyya, III.
 31.
 Tasmim yeva viraje, III. 57, 2.
 Tassa âyomayâ bhûmi, III.
 35, 4.
 Tîhi vijjâhi sampannam, III.
 58, 6.
 Te atthaladdhâ sukhitâ, III.
 150.
 Te ujjubhûtâ kâyena vâcâya
 uda cetasâ, II. iv. 4.
 Te khemappattâ sukhitâ, III.
 35, 6.
 Theyyena kûṭakammena, III.
 29.
 Dadâti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, III.
 29.
 Dassanakâmo sîlavatam, III.
 42.
 Dubbhâsitam vikkhalitam,
 III. 67, 7.
 Devalokañ ca te yanti, III.
 57, 2.
 Dhammaṭṭho sîlasampanno,
 III. 57, 2.
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi,
 III. 29.
 Dhammâdhipo ca anudham-
 macârî, III. 40, 4.
 Dhâreti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, III.
 30.
 Na c'eva bhogâ tathârûpâ, III.
 29.
 N'atthi loke raho nâma, III.
 40, 4.
 Na pupphagandho paṭivâtam
 eti, III. 79, 3.
 Nâya nam paricariyâya, III.
 31.
 Nâham Bhagavato dassa-
 nassa, III. 125, 2.
 Nâham bhabbo etarahi, III.
 39, 2.
 Nihîyati puriso nihînasevi,
 III. 26; 27.
 Padakkhiṇam kâyakammam,
 III. 150.
 Padakkhiṇâni katvâna, III.
 150.
 Pannabhâro visamyuttâ, III.
 57, 2.
 Pasayha Mâram, III. 40, 4.

No..... Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā
ca, III. 40, 4.
Date..... Passamānānukubbanti, III.
48, 4.
Pahānam kāmaccchandānam,
III. 32.
Paṇinajāti maraṇo, III. 57, 2.
Pānam na hāne na cādinna
ādiye, III. 70, 24.
Pāragū sabbadhammānam,
III. 57, 2.
Puthupaṇṇo ca puriso, III. 30.
Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, III,
58, 6; 59, 4.

Bahiddhā dadanti, III. 57, 2.
Bālā ca avijānantā, III. 57, 2.
Brahmā ti mātāpitāro, III. 31.

Mālaṃ na dhāraye na ca
gandham ācare, III. 70, 24.

Yathā divā tathā rattim, III.
89, 2.
Yathā pi pabbato selo, III. 48.
Yathā pure tathā pacchā, III.
89, 2.
Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu, III. 57, 2.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi, III.
35, 6.
Ye ca sante upāsenti, III. 57, 2.
Ye ca sīlena sampannā, 126, 3.
Ye viruddhā sallapanti, III.
67, 7.
Yo 'dha kāyena saṇṇāmo, III.
51-52.

Lobhaṃ dosajaṇ c'eva, III.
33.

Viññāṇassa nirodhena, III.
89, 2.
Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti, III. 30.
Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā,
III. 39, 2.

Saṅkhāya lokasmim parova-
rāni, III. 32.
Sace c'assa kathākāmo, III.
67, 7.
Satam etāni tñānāni, III.
45.
Sataṇ ca gandho paṭivātam
eti, III. 79, 3.
Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso,
III. 32.
Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, III.
34.
Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, III.
34.
Sabbe made abhibhosmi, III.
39, 2.
Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇṇattam,
III. 45.
Siṅgisuvaṇṇam athavā pi
kañcanam, III. 70, 24.
Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam,
III. 150.
Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, III.
84.
Sekho asekho ca imasmim
loke, II. iv. 4.
Seṭṭham upanamam udeti
khippam III. 26; III. 28.
So sīlabbatasampanno III.
59, 4.
So 'ham evaṃ viharanto, III.
39, 2.

